

# Kíлта\*

Wm S. Annis

September 22, 2020

## 1. Introduction

This is a personal language. By this I mean it is a step or two away from a heartlang. It is designed to express my own interests best, and few other considerations, apart from my own sense of linguistic esthetics, are in play here. Plausibility is an esthetic choice, too. While the core mechanics of the language are intended to be naturalistic, and historical process thinking is involved, it is not created with any deep historical process.

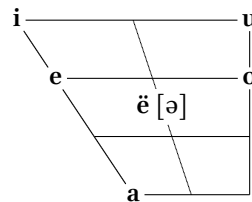
Kíлта is a basic SOV language, postpositional, using converbs, with true adjectives which come before the noun, and a rich system of word derivation. The language is generally strict about transitivity, with regular subject and object dropping between clauses. It is much more preoccupied with aspect, though there are several ways to mark the future tense. Motion events are verb-framed, relying on converbs for manner. It uses auxiliary verbs for more than just tense and aspect, including some adverbial senses (“nearly”), as well as benefactives and autobenefactives. Discourse particles have also received a lot of attention.

The main effort has gone into creating the vocabulary. It is the vocabulary examples that drive a lot of the core development of the grammar. After the vocabulary are sections focusing on the semantics surrounding certain concepts, conceptual metaphor, and brief essays on particular words that need a longer introduction than is usually part of a dictionary entry.

## 2. Phonology and Phonotactics

**2.1. Sound Inventory.** Except where indicated with IPA in square brackets, the orthography of Kíлта matches IPA. None of the stops or the affricate /tʃ/ are aspirated, and /t n l/ are alveolar, not dental.

p	t	ch [tʃ]	k	kw [kʷ]
v [β]	s		h [x]	hw [xʷ]
m	n			
	r [r]	l		



---

\*This work, both the grammar text and the language, is licensed under the Creative Commons BY-NC-SA license.

Apart from *ë*, the vowels can be long, which is marked with an acute accent, *á*. In some exclamations *ë* may be long, in which case it is written double (or more), *chëëë!* *yuuuck!*

There are two diphthongs: *ai* and *au*. In addition, the following four combinations permit vowel hiatus, and take up two syllables: *ië*, *uë*, *iu* and *ui*.

**2.2. Syllable Structure.** All words may optionally begin in a vowel. A syllable otherwise consists of any consonant followed by a vowel or diphthong optionally followed by one of *n l r s* (*n* becomes *m* before *p* and often *v*). Any of the consonants other than *v h hw* may be doubled between vowels (doubled *ch* is written *cch*, doubled *kw* is *kkw*). A word may end in any of the legal coda consonants given above, with some derivations and grammatical forms adding final *-m* and *-t* to the mix.

**2.2.1. Stress Accent.** The accent is on the penultimate syllable, except in the universal indefinite *kolán* [ko.'læ:n] *everyone*, which is accented finally, and in the vocative (§3.4.2). With the vowel combinations *ië*, *uë*, *iu*, and *ui* it is possible that either vowel could receive the stress. Do not turn *i* into /j/ or *u* into /w/.

<i>luëka</i> [lu.'ə.ka]	<i>vima</i> ['vi.ma]	<i>naima</i> ['naɪ.ma]
<i>mámui</i> [mæ:.'mu.i]	<i>kiusa</i> [ki.'u.sa]	<i>lëlapot</i> [lə.'laɪ.pot]
<i>chukiu</i> [tʃu.'ki.u]	<i>miët</i> ['mi.ət]	<i>motiën</i> [mo.'ti.ən]

**2.3. Allophony.** There is only moderate allophony. The voicing assimilation ([b d dʒ g gʷ]) is less likely in careful speech.

- /a/ → [æ] / \_N  
*eman* [ʔe.mæn], *tanëm* [tæn.nəm], *ámim* [ʔæ:mim], but *lína* [li:.na]
- /n/ → [ŋ] / \_{k, kʷ, h}  
*chunkirë* [tʃuŋ.'ki.rə], *kënhamo* [kəŋ.'xæ.mo]
- /k kʷ p tʃ/ → [g gʷ b dʒ] / as an onset immediately after /n m/ in an unstressed syllable  
*ëmpin* [ʔəm.bin], *aunka* [ʔaŋ.ga], but cf. *chunko* [tʃuŋ.go ~ 'tsuŋ.ko] vs. *chunkirë* [tʃuŋ.'ki.rə]
- /t/ → [d] / as an onset immediately after /n/ in an unstressed syllable (less often produced)  
*onto* [ʔon.to ~ 'ʔon.do]
- /β/ → b / N\_  
*invima* [ʔim.'bi.ma]
- /β/ → v / \_{i, í, e, é}  
*vë* [βə], *vahin* [ʔa.xin], *veta* [ve.ta]

**2.4. Sandhi.** The sound changes described above happen within a word. The following changes happen across word boundaries.

- -Cu# + #V → [w]  
*nitu ohëmësä* [ni.two.xə.'mə.sa:]
- -Ci# + #V → [j]  
*ha si onto* [xa.sjon.to]
- final nasals assimilate to place  
*ën para* [ʔəm.'para]
- the attributive particle *vë* undergoes allophonic changes for /β/: if the preceding word ends in a nasal, it will be pronounced [bə]: *eman vë mél* [ʔe.mæm bə me:l]

**2.5. Phonological Processes.** These occur most in derivational processes, including reduplication. Nouns and adjective stems that end in /k<sup>w</sup>/ or /h<sup>w</sup>/ will also show changes in the plural.

- kwë → ko, hwë → ho
- kwu → kú, hwu → hú
- lr → rr
- hs → ss
- /h/ before other consonants deletes, causing compensatory lengthening if possible
- p t k ch + /h/ → geminate (**taikkován** < **taik-** + **hován**)

**2.5.1. Reduplication.** In Kíлта reduplication is used productively in adjectives to form intensives and attenuatives (§13.15.1), and non-productively to generate intensive verb forms, as well as an array of simple lexical forms, such as **kokwara** (< \*kwë-kwara) *crow*. All the phonological processes listed above apply to these patterns. In addition, coda \*-ël- will become -ó- before a light syllable, -o- before a heavy syllable, as in **momélës** *grandparent*, from \*mël-mél-.

**2.6. Prosody.** Some parts of Kíлта grammar are sensitive to syllable weight. A light syllable (L) is an open syllable (no coda) with a short vowel (**mata** LL, **chimo** LL). A heavy syllable (H) is one with a long vowel, a diphthong, or is closed (that is, ends in a consonant). A closed syllable with a long vowel just counts as a heavy syllable. Keep in mind that the vowel sequences **ië uë iu ui** are not diphthongs (**luikë** LLL, **muëmis** LLH), but if the second syllable is closed that will count as heavy (**viukkor** LHH).

There are no constraints on syllable types within primitive roots: **lína** HL, **malto** HL, **man** H, **acho** LL, etc. In derivation, however, there is often an aversion to creating two heavy syllables in a row. The link syllable -ar- is the most common way to convert a possible HH pattern in to HLH, **attarámin** *fatherless* HLHH from **att-** + **-ám-in** privative.

Some derivational affixes have different forms depending on the syllable weight of the previous syllable; see §13.14.2 -él-.

### 3. Nouns and the Noun Phrase

**3.1. Number.** The majority singular nouns end in the vowel -a, taking -ur as the plural, **hëva** *man*, **hëvur** *men*. If the stem ends in -kw- or -hw-, the plural suffix deletes the -w- takes a long -ú-, as in **sikúr** *houses* from **sikwa** and **lirhúr** *worms* from **lirhwa**.

Some nouns, mostly derived forms, can end in **n**, **m**, **l**, **r**, **s** or **t**. Most of these take the plural suffix -ur, but some take -á. Nouns in **s** and **t** are most likely to take -á. These are marked in the dictionary.

Some nouns ending in -r or -ra will vacillate between the regular -ur and -á.

There are a very small number of nouns in -uin. These also take -á.

Kíлта will not pluralize nouns when they refer to a generic, non-specific argument. See General Nouns (§3.2) for details.

**3.1.1. Associative Plural.** (ASSOC) The post-nominal particle **ná** means “X and the other people associated with X.” It is used with pronouns, proper names, nouns that refer to people, and rarely to animals.

- (1) **Sím ná në mëppi saro.**  
 3SG ASSOC TOP NEG-QUOT think.PFV.  
*They and their crowd didn't think so.*
- (2) **Ël në esëmës ná kë kol si salko më**  
 3SG TOP doctor ASSOC DAT ear ACC put.PFV NEG  
*He didn't listen to the doctor and those with her.*

When used with relation nouns it usually refers to other family members,

- (3) **Atta ná në ëkin aimín nen vëcho.**  
 father ASSOC TOP other country LOC remain.PFV  
*My father and his family live in another country.*

Similarly with animals it will tend to refer to a family unit,

- (4) **Chauha ná në manur si sanirë.**  
 rabbit ASSOC TOP vegetable.PL ACC eat.IPFV  
*The rabbit and her kits are eating the vegetables.*

Used with place names, it refers to the inhabitants. This is preferred to a metonymy such as “the city was united.”

- (5) **Aimínét ná kë vaita si tiro.**  
 state ASSOC DAT punishment ACC give/2-3R.PFV  
*They punished (the people of) the province.*
- (6) **Vima ná në erochulëstirë.**  
 city ASSOC TOP TRANS.evade.INCH.IPFV  
*The inhabitants of the city are fleeing.*

The animate question word, **lán** *who*, does not use a normal plural, and instead uses **ná**.

- (7) **Ton në tál sunkët lán ná si niëmo?**  
 2SG TOP there stand.IPFV.CVB who ASSOC ACC meet.PFV  
*While you were there, who all did you meet?*

In the associative plural the **ná** element gets the dominant phrase stress, **atta ná në** [ˌʔat.ta 'na: nə].

**3.2. General Nouns.** A noun phrase indicating a generic class is in the singular, unlike contemporary English, which generally uses the plural. Very often the noun will be topicalized,

- (8) **Mauta në ukúla si sanár surílo.**  
 cat TOP fish ACC eat.IPFV.CVB enjoy.PFV  
*Cats like to eat fish.*

Verbs of pursuit, following, etc., will usually take the generic singular unless specific individuals are in mind. So will nouns for materials, unless the number is particularly relevant.

(9) **Hilur ámmít si erchuvo.**

hil-ur ámmít si er-chuv-o  
3-PL crayfish ACC TRANS-hunt-PFV  
*They went to hunt crayfish.*

(10) **Ammës kwan multa si onno.**

rope INST bridge ACC build.PFV  
*They built the bridge out of ropes.*

**3.3. Collective Nouns.** Some nouns for plants and wildlife are collective in sense by default, **luha si rínchi re** *avoid the boars*. The partitive quantifier construction (§10.1.1) is used when counting or referring to specific individuals, **avur víka anin sē si rínko** *we saw a deer*.

**3.4. Names and Proper Nouns.** Proper nouns are less likely to end in **-a**, but may end in other vowels which simple nouns do not allow. Names without particular gender association may end in: **-ë, -ën, -á, -en**. Female names may end in: **-ó, -u, -ai, -ar**. Male names may end in: **-e, -ël, -es**.

Personal names may be derived from nouns for natural items (plants, stones and minerals, natural features, weather) with one of the name suffixes listed above. The stem may be distorted or abbreviated before taking one of the endings. If a noun derived from a verb is the basis for a name, just the verb stem without any derivational elements will be used, as in **Uhitël** from **uhítot** *snow*.

**3.4.1. Titles.** Titles, including family relation terms, can follow the name, such as **Aronai Linta** *Master Aronai*, or **Os Atta** *Father Dust*, the **vácha** of violent death.

**3.4.2. Direct Address.** The vocative marker, **ë** (VOC), marks direct address. It causes the stress accent of the word it follows to move to the final position. Very often, this shift of stress is the only realized change in fluent speech, with the **ë** dropped.

(11) **Amakka ë, vura si chasirë?**

/ʔæ.mak.'ka (ə) 'vu.ra si tʃa.'si.rə/  
fool VOC what ACC do.IPFV  
*Idiot, what are you doing?*

If the noun ends in a vowel then, like **amakka ë** above, the **ë** is rarely pronounced except in the most careful speech. If the word ends in a consonant, along with the stress shift the **ë** is pronounced. It is never omitted in writing.

With a complex noun phrase, as well as with titles, only the final element will take the stress accent change.

(12) **Mauta omma ë, chimi re.**

/maɯ.tom.'ma, tʃi.mi 're/  
cat mother VOC come.IMP PTCL  
*Momma cat, come here.*

A vocative may come at the beginning or end of an utterance. It is less likely to interrupt an utterance in progress.

**3.5. Modifiers.** The order of the noun phrase is DEM NUM ADJ N, with all elements agreeing with the noun in number.

(13) **t-a inach-in tátiën**  
 that-SIG big-SG dog  
*that big dog*

(14) **t-u inach-u tátiën-ur**  
 that-PL big-PL dog-PL  
*those big dogs*

(15) **T-u val-u inach-u tátiën-ur**  
 that-PL three-PL big-PL dog-PL  
*those three big dogs*

3.5.1. **Apposition.** Apposition patterns with titles, with the generic term following the specific,

(16) **Marison vima mai úkat no.**  
 Madison city to go.INF be.PFV  
*We will go to the city (of) Madison.*

(17) **Mutës luha si rínchi re.**  
 pig boar ACC fear.IMP PART  
*Avoid boars.*

(18) **“Tau” ppi lár si avëssi re.**  
 “soon” QUOT word ACC remove.IMP PART  
*Remove the word “tau.”*

3.5.2. **Possession.** In Kíлта possession is primarily indicated using the attributive particle *vë* (§8.13) in the construction [POSSESSOR *vë* POSSESSED]. The phrase stress of a possession construction is on the possessed element:

(19) **chëvan vë sikwa**  
 [tʃə.βæm bə 'si.kʷa]  
 woman ATTR home  
*(the) woman's home*

(20) **ha vë para**  
 [xə βə 'para]  
 ISG ATTR book  
*my book*

The possession can chain:

(21) **hëva vë tátiën vë akës**  
 man ATTR dog ATTR foot  
*the foot of the man's dog*

Abstractions of state and quality can also be possessed,

(22) **mutës vë inachas**  
 pig ATTR size  
*the pig's size*

(23) **vima vë vonolsa**  
 city ATTR freedom  
*the city's freedom*

See also the section on topical possession (§12.2.1) for another way to represent part-of-whole and personal relations.

3.5.3. **Attributive Nouns and Phrases.** Nouns and postpositional phrases may be used to modify other nouns. This is also indicated with a [NOUN<sub>1</sub> *vë* NOUN<sub>2</sub>] structure. Differentiating a possessive construction from an attributive noun construction will usually be obvious, but can be determined from the animacy and agency of the nouns. In general, the higher the animacy of N<sub>1</sub>, the more likely it is to be possessive.

Nouns of social organization may modify highly animate nouns,

(24) **sunkelít vë kor**  
[suŋ.'ke.li:t βə ,kor]  
faction ATTR person  
*party man*

(25) **vima vë esëmës**  
['vi.ma β(ə) e.,sə.məs]  
city ATTR doctor  
*municipal doctor*

Note that unlike in the possessive construction (§3.5.2), the main phrase accent is on first element of an attributive noun construction.

Nouns of material, time, and place may all be modifying nouns:

(26) **saispa vë katora**  
wood ATTR chair  
*wooden chair*

(27) **víntán vë manur**  
autumn ATTR vegetable.PL  
*autum vegetables*

(28) **manama vë kata**  
garden ATTR work  
*garden labor*

(29) **issa vë inata**  
road ATTR light  
*street light*

Related to material, nouns for things that are in any way capable of representing other things can also be modifying nouns. Narrative forms and media can also be modifying nouns.

(30) **mium vë mauta**  
toy ATTR cat  
*toy cat*

(31) **nivaummicha vë ëttar**  
computer ATTR army  
*computer army (as in a video game)*

In ex.30, because toys often represent things in the real world, the word **mium** *toy* can be a modifier.

Animals that humans often interact with, especially domesticated animals that are thus materials of a sort for human activity, can cause ambiguity in constructions with **vë**. The phrase **kittocha vë sen** could mean a specific *chicken's bowl* or it could refer to a bowl for chickens in general. Given sophisticated ceramics, it could also conceivably mean a bowl in the shape of a chicken, though an adjective derivation in **-usk-in** (§13.9.6) is more likely here, **kittochuskin sen** *chicken-shaped bowl*.

Postpositional phrases<sup>1</sup> may also be noun modifiers,

(32) **përet li vë chëvan**  
Britain ABL ATTR woman  
*a woman from Britain*

(33) **pácha nen vë parur**  
table LOC ATTR book.PL  
*books on the table*

Adverbs of time and place may also be used in attributive expressions,

(34) **ënni vë kata**  
today ATTR work  
*today's labor*

(35) **nël vë lína**  
here ATTR sky  
*the weather here*

**3.6. Noun Predication.** The copula **no** is used for noun predicates, which take no special marking.

---

<sup>1</sup>Things like “man on the moon” where English very often omits a relative clause, “man who is on the moon.”

(36) **Ēl nē esēmēs no.**  
 3SG TOP doctor be.PFV  
*She is a doctor.*

(37) **Ēlá nē esēmēsá no.**  
 3PL TOP doctor.PL be.PFV  
*They are doctors.*

Nouns with attributive adjectives are dispreferred as copula predicates. Kíлта will in general prefer **ēn hēva nekin no** *this man is small* to **ēn nē nekin hēva no** *this is a small man*. Possessed nouns and more complex attribution with **vē**, however, are fine as predicates.

#### 4. Adjectives

All singular adjectives end in **-c-in**. Plurals end in **-c-u**. If the final stem consonant is **-kw-** or **-hw-**, the plural is **-kú** or **-hú**, as in **makú** from **makwin** *left (side)*. Adjectives come before the noun they go with (but see the partitive quantifier construction, §10.1.1).

4.1. **Attribution.** Simple property attribution is handled by putting the adjective before the noun:

(38) **pikwautin chisa**  
 pikwaut-in chis-a  
 blue-SG sack-SG  
*a blue sack*

(39) **inachu mautur**  
 inach-u maut-ur  
 large-PL cat-PL  
*large cats*

A noun with multiple attributive adjectives will be constructed with the adjectives joined by **in** *and* and then the attributive particle, **vē**. Agreement is normal (but see §4.2).

(40) **(in) amakku in kánnu vē korá**  
 (both) foolish.PL and anxious.PL ATTR person.PL  
*foolish and anxious people*

4.2. **Concord.** Both attributive and predicate adjectives agree with their noun or pronoun in number.

(41) **Ēlá nē vahu chaso.**  
 3PL TOP tired.PL do.PFV  
*They got tired.*

(42) **Inachu tátiēnur nē ha ríncho.**  
 big.PL dog.PL TOP 1SG fear.PFV  
*I'm afraid of big dogs.*

With more than one noun phrase the adjective may agree either with everything (taking the plural), or only the closest noun.

(43) **In mauta in tátiēn nē vahu no.**  
 and cat and dog TOP tired.PL be.PFV  
*The dog and the cat are tired.*

(44) **In mauta in tátiēn nē vahin no.**  
 and cat and dog TOP tired.SG be.PFV  
*The dog and the cat are tired.*

(45) **Vahin mauta in tátiēn nē innēl si míto.**  
 tired.SG cat and dog TOP yawn ACC say.PFV  
*The tired cat and dog yawned.*



- (46) **Vahu mautur in tátiën në innël si míto.**  
 tired.PL cat.PL and dog TOP yawning ACC say.PFV  
*The tired cats and dog yawned.*

Kíлта doesn't treat number agreement too fastidiously when multiple noun phrases are involved.

**4.3. Adjective Predication.** The copula **no** is used for adjective predication, **nihwa kánnin no** *I'm anxious*. Inchoative expressions, however, “become ADJ, get ADJ,” use **chaso**, as in **lína në óhin chaso** *the weather got cold*.

Quantifiers are used as predicates more often than in English,

- (47) **Ĕlá vë lausur në rëtu no.**  
 3PL ATTR trifle.PL TOP much.PL be.PFV  
*Their trifles were many.*

- (48) **Parur në opanu no.**  
 book.PL TOP few.PL be.PFV  
*The books were few.*

- (49) **Sikwa në inachas vukotin no?**  
 house TOP size how.much be.PFV  
*How big is the house?*

**4.4. Adjectives without Nouns.** Excepting a few deictics, adjectives may not be used alone in a clause without a noun. To bring a bare adjective in, use **ka** “*the one*”,

- (50) **Ha inachin ka si máko.**  
 1SG big the.one ACC want.PFV  
*I want the big one.*

## 5. Adverbs

Simple manner adverbs derived from either nouns or adjectives simply add **-ui** to the stem, as in **amakkui** *foolishly* from **amakka** *fool*.

Adjectives that end in **-kw-in**, **-hw-in**, and sometimes **-v-in**, will use **-ë** as the adverb ending, **lurkwë** *garishly* from **lurkwin** *garish*, **ívë** *savagely* from **ívin** *savage*.

Some adverbs of time and place end in **-un**, as in **náchun** *tomorrow* from **nácha** *morning*.

Root adverbs have no special distinguishing form.

**5.1. Degree and Intensity.** Kíлта's general adverbs of degree and intensity are:

- **rikú** *too little, not enough*
- **tëtti** *a little, a bit*
- **nirë** *rather, somewhat*
- **chël** *very, very much, a lot*
- **kwilë** *too, too much*

These can modify verbs, adjectives, and other adverbs, and are used for all of scalar intensity of properties (“very bad”), states (“want very much”), and action intensity for atelic verbs (“studies a lot”).

(51) **Chël kulchin málun në vincho.**  
 very beautiful flower TOP stink.PFV  
*The very beautiful flower stinks.*

(52) **Kwílë chulcho.**  
 too.much dislike.PFV  
*She dislikes it too much.*

(53) **Ël në rikú míto.**  
 3SG TOP too.little speak.PFV  
*He talks too little.*

(54) **Ha në nirë kwínto.**  
 1SG TOP rather fail.PFV  
*I fail rather a lot.*

In atelic expressions, as in examples 53 and 54, the intensity can refer to frequency, duration, or quantity.

**5.2. Special Intensifiers.** While the standard intensives, **chël** *very*, **kwílë** *too*, etc., are usable in all circumstances, there are some semantic fields—and even words—that have particular intensifiers. Verbs of knowledge, understanding, and speaking, for example, will generally take **tës** instead; **tës pávi** *learn well*.

Some adjectives are adverbialized with **-ë**, and these are often used as unique intensifiers. For example, **luikë** is used to intensify the humid sense of **nánin** *hot and humid*.

If a verb or adjective has a particular intensifier it is listed in the lexicon.

**5.3. Directional Adverbs.** Three directional suffixes produce a few adverbs of orientation and direction:

- **-kië** “up, upward”
- **-torë** “down, downward”
- **-iëkan** “in, inward, towards the center”

Many items are fairly lexicalized with consonant assimilations: **tukkië** *with eyes facing upwards*, **tutorë** *with eyes downward*. New terms are derived with the noun compound form (with **-u(s)**-, §13.17), **kochukië** *with tail up*. The assimilated forms are not productive, but new forms using the noun compounding form are.

**5.4. Adverb Word Order.** Adverbs derived from adjectives, and most intensives, precede the word they modify.

(55) **Chël vahin no.**  
 very tired be.PFV  
*I was very tired.*

(56) **Ël në allui muko.**  
 3SG TOP a.long.time live.PFV  
*She lived a long time.*

Adverbs of time and place will come either at the beginning of the clause (but after any topics), or immediately before the verb if they are more relevant.

(57) **Ha në aisë ën para si tícho.**  
 1SG TOPIC for.now this book ACC OWN.PFV  
*I own the book for now.*

(58) **Ha në ën para si aisë tícho.**  
 1SG TOPIC this book ACC for.now OWN.PFV  
*For now I own the book.*

Note that a preverbal adverb could also have a secondary predication interpretation (§10.7).

## 6. Pronouns and Deixis

**6.1. Personal Pronouns.** The personal pronouns are not formally different from nouns in form and use.

In addition to encoding a deictic center, the Kíltá pronouns have distinctions oriented to two other centers. First, there is the agency center, with one first person pronoun for a high-agency actor and one for a low-agency actor. Second, there is an identity center, again with pronouns distinguishing both closeness to, and distance from, the identity center that is currently active in the conversation. At any given moment either identity or agency centers are taken as relevant to the discussion at hand. These forms are not used unless one of the centers is important to the message being communicated. Identity centering is intentionally not available for second person pronouns.

The agency in the high agency first person forms may be more aspirational than real, **aka rínchat kēlno mē** *I must not fear*.

There are additional pronouns encoding relationships or the opinions of the speaker in some way.

- **ha** 1st. sg., general
- **aka** 1st. sg., high agency
- **nihwa** 1st. sg., low agency (pl. **nihúr**)
- **án** 1st. sg., identity centered; may be pluralized
- **nihēs** 1st. sg., identity decentered; may be pluralized
- **avur** 1st. pl., general
- **aunur** 1st. pl., for people in a romantic relationship
  
- **ton** 2nd. sg., general; also usable in the plural, **tonur**
- **línēm** 2nd. sg., used when making an imposing request of someone; can be pluralized, **línēmur**
- **íra** 2nd. sg., for someone with whom the speaker is in a romantic relationship
- **sáva** 2nd. and 3rd. person pronoun for pets and companion animals. May take plural. Unlike other pronoun roots, may take diminutives.
  
- **ël** 3rd. sg., “he or she,” plural **ělá**; general third person animate
- **hil** 3rd. sg., “he or she,” general animate third person; may be pluralized; used in preference to **ël** in more careful or formal speech, or in high agency contexts
- **sēra** 3rd. sg., “he or she,” of someone with whom one is in a romantic relationship
- **tēla** 3rd. sg., “he or she,” of a family member, by blood or by law; may be pluralized
- **lun** 3rd. sg., “he or she,” identity centered, may be pluralized
- **sím** 3rd. sg., “he or she,” identity decentered, may be pluralized
- **manna** 3rd. sg., “he or she,” for people in power, generally with a hint that the speaker considers the power—personal or systemic—illegitimate in some way

**6.1.1. Third Person Pronoun Choice.** There is no inanimate third person pronoun answering to English *it*. Instead, one of the demonstratives, **ën** or **ta**, is used (§6.5).

Animates, human and animal, are referred to with **ël**. However, insects and arachnids, all water animals, amphibians, reptiles, and snakes are referred to with a demonstrative. A random animal in Kíлта will be referred to with **ël** where an English speaker will often be grasping for an equivalent to *it*. A bird, for example, is always referred to with **ël**, while a non-birdwatching English speaker is almost always content with *it*.

**Sáva** is used for pets (cats and dogs), as well as horses, donkeys, and mules. It may also be used with any large animal doing trained physical labor, such as a work ox or a cart goat. Strictly food animals use **ël**.

There are two contexts in which **hil** is used. First, it is used in formal or legalistic language in place of **ël** to refer to people. Second, in a narration involving both people and animals, **hil** may be used to refer to people, leaving **ël** for animals. In an extremely hierarchical society, a narration about someone at the top and someone near the bottom might deploy **hil** for the person at the top, but in normal Kíлта such a usage will be highly disapproving. The usual practice would be to use **manna** for someone at the top of a highly stratified society, or to make no comment at all and stick with **ël**.

The remaining third person pronouns, **sëra**, **tëla**, **lún**, **sím**, and **manna** can only refer to humans. Their use is described by their definition above, and the previous discussion of the identity center.

**6.2. Reflexive.** The reflexive pronoun **ër** (pl. **ëru**) is used with all animates,

(59) **Ha ër si rinko.**

1SG REFL ACC see.PFV

*I see myself.*

For possession, the reflexive adjective **ainin** *one's own* is preferred to **ër vë**,

(60) **Hilur në ainin chan si tëlpirë.**

3PL TOP one's.OWN meal ACC cook.IPFV

*They're cooking their own meal.*

For inanimates, the word **ainëm** is used, with possession taking the usual attributive particle **vë**,

(61) **Sapánur në ainëmur si emmo.**

machine.PL TOP itself.PL ACC damage.PFV

*The machines damaged themselves.*

(62) **Ën vima ainëm vë këchar si relo.**

this city itself ATTR government ACC bear.PFV

*This city has its own government.*

See also the section Reflexives (§11.16.2) for more details.

**6.3. Reciprocal.** The reciprocal pronoun is **ananu** *each other*. It can be used in any construction a noun or pronoun can be in.

(63) **Chël ananu si chaunto.**

very.much each.other ACC hate.PFV

*They hate each other very much.*

(64) **Avur ananu kë mítirë.**

1PL each.other DAT talk.IPFV

*We were talking to each other.*

**6.4. Indefinites.** There are three ways to form indefinites. In polar questions (**tu**, **má**) and negated clauses (**mēs**, **mē**, **hómē**, **ámai**), the question words are used:

(65) **Ton vura si rinko tul?**  
 2SG what ACC see.PFV Q  
*Did you see anything?*

(66) **Ha lán si rinko mē.**  
 1SG WHO ACC see.PFV NEG  
*I didn't see anyone.*

In positive sentences there are two possibilities, a generic noun or the question word may be reduplicated.

(67) **Vura vura si chasat harno.**  
 what what ACC do.GVB can.PFV  
*I can do anything.*

(68) **Mína si chasat harno.**  
 thing ACC do.GVB can.PFV  
*I can do something.*

The reduplicated question word answers more to English “any-” indefinites, used for free choice and comparatives.

**6.4.1. Universal Indefinites.** Universal indefinites — *everyone, everywhere* — are formed with the unstressed prefix **ko-** (cf. **kwilē**) on question words, **kolán ta si chéro** *everyone knows this*.

**6.5. Deixis.** Kíлта has a basic two-way distinction between proximate and distal, **ēna** *this* and **ta** *that*. The demonstratives are usable with nouns or as pronouns. **Ēna** is usually shortened to just **ēn**, especially as an adjective. The plural **ēnu** may be shortened to **nu**, though this is less often used than **ēn**.

	Singular	Plural
“this, these”	<b>ēn, ēna</b>	<b>ēnu, nu</b>
“that, those”	<b>ta</b>	<b>tu</b>

In addition there are identity demonstratives. These do not encode physical distance, but distance from the identity center.

	Singular	Plural
identity centered	<b>inna</b>	<b>innu</b>
identity decentered	<b>tella</b>	<b>tellu</b>

There are no agency-centered demonstratives.

**6.5.1. Demonstrative Subjects.** For both nominal and adjectival predication, demonstrative subjects can be marked off with the topic marker, **nē**.

(69) **Ēn nē mitin no.**  
 this TOP good be.PFV  
*This is good.*

(70) **Ta nē kúsa no.**  
 that TOP wall be.PFV  
*That is a wall.*

Demonstrative and pronoun subjects will tend to take **nē** even in verbal clauses.

If there is already an active topic, bare demonstrative subjects move to the immediately preverbal position.

- (71) **Om në tásin máha ën no.**  
 world TOP true story this be.PFV  
*This is a true story about the world.*

Postposed subject demonstratives can be used in clauses without topics: **chëtin ta no** *that's bad*. This is slightly more colloquial.

6.5.2. **Number.** When speaking of events and activities plural demonstratives are more common.

- (72) **Ël në huiru tu nëppi chéro më tul?**  
 3SG TOP inappropriate.PL those be.CVB.REP.PFV know.PFV NEG Q  
*Doesn't she know that was inappropriate?*

- (73) **Tellu li chulcho.**  
 these.ID.DECENT ABL dislike.PFV  
*I'm not enjoying this.*

6.6. **The one... the other.** The adjective **ëkin** *other* may be repeated across clauses to set up a contrast,

- (74) **Ëkin chëvan vëcho, ëkin chëvan niënto.**  
 other woman remain.PFV other woman leave.PFV  
*One woman stayed, the other woman left.*

If the noun is omitted the pronoun form **ëkka** (pl. **ëkku**) is used,

- (75) **Ëkka vëcho, ëkka niënto.**  
 the.other remain.PFV the.other leave.PFV  
*One stayed, the other left.*
- (76) **Ëkku katama mai, ëkku sikwa mai úko.**  
 the.others work LAT, the.others home LAT go.PFV  
*Some went to work, some home.*

**Ëkin** and **ëkka** forms may be mixed,

- (77) **Ëkin kattëkës lauka si, ëkka tása si míto.**  
 other boss lie ACC the.other truth ACC speak.PFV  
*One boss lied, the other told the truth.*

Notice in ex.77 that when the verb is identical across **ëkin** clauses it may be omitted in the first clause. Using the verb in the first clause and omitting it in the second is clumsy.

The simple clause pair examples given above are the more usual use of paired **ëkin**. It is also possible for one or both of the pair to be in a converb clause,

- (78) **Ëkka kata si chasár, ëkka kono.**  
 the.other work ACC do.CVB.IPFV the.other sleep.PFV  
*While one was working the other slept.*

## 7. Numbers, Measurement, and Time

7.1. **Numbers.** Kíлта uses a basic base ten system, with minor irregularities in the ordinals and the composition of the tens units. Otherwise it is quite basic.

	Cardinal	Ordinal		Cardinal		Cardinal
0						
1	<b>anin</b>	<b>tëhin</b>				
2	<b>timu</b>	<b>timënin</b>	20	<b>tinkólu</b>	200	<b>timaumatu</b>
3	<b>valu</b>	<b>valënin</b>	30	<b>valkólu</b>	300	<b>valaumatu</b>
4	<b>lossu</b>	<b>lossënin</b>	40	<b>loskólu</b>	400	<b>lossaumatu</b>
5	<b>súlu</b>	<b>súlënin</b>	50	<b>súlkólu</b>	500	<b>súlaumatu</b>
6	<b>nitu</b>	<b>nitënin</b>	60	<b>nikkólu</b>	600	<b>nitaumatu</b>
7	<b>satu</b>	<b>satënin</b>	70	<b>sakkólu</b>	700	<b>sataumatu</b>
8	<b>hëru</b>	<b>hërenin</b>	80	<b>hërkólu</b>	800	<b>hëraumatu</b>
9	<b>nuëlu</b>	<b>nuëlënin</b>	90	<b>nuëlkólu</b>	900	<b>nuëlaumatu</b>
10	<b>kólu</b>	<b>kólënin</b>	100	<b>aumatu</b>	1000	
11	<b>kól-anu</b>	<b>kól-tëhin</b>				
12	<b>kól-timu</b>	<b>kól-timënin</b>			10,000	<b>ënnus</b>

Except for **tëhin** *first*, the ordinal numerals are simply formed with the suffix **-ën-in**.

7.1.1. “Times”. The unaccented particle **ruë** after a cardinal number means “-times,”

(79) **Timu ruë hilur kë míto.**

2.PL TIMES 3PL DAT speak.PFV

*I spoke to them twice.*

7.2. **Quantity Measurement.** Quantities are expressed in three ways. First, the substance marked with **li** may be attached to the measurement with the attributive particle **vë**,

(80) **mata li vē sen**

water ABL ATTR cup

*a cup of water*

(81) **kwailot li vē valu tunur**

pain ABL ATTR three days

*three days of pain*

In this construction the substance may be definite or indefinite. For a definite substance, the ablative phrase with **li** can be topicalized,

(82) **Mata li në lossu tallilur si riëlaino.**

water ABL TOP four.PL bucket.PL ACC fill.PFV

*I filled four buckets of the water.*

(83) **Míkël li në rëtu senur si ilo vukai.**

beer ABL TOP much.PL bowl.PL ACC drink.PFV PTCL

*I drank many cups of the beer.*

Third, the partitive quantifier construction may be used, §10.1.1.3.

7.3. **Time.** Time nouns are often usable by themselves adverbially,

(84) **Ohwaisa në kinta chuvo.**  
 possum TOP night hunt.PFV  
*Possums hunt at night.*

(85) **Nácha iruira mëlo.**  
 morning birdsong become.PFV  
*Birdsong happens in the morning.*

The postpositions **mai** and **nen** can be used with time nouns, as well. With time, **mai** suggests more *in, at, on*, with **nen** used for *during* and longer time spans.

Time nouns may be paired with time adverbs, with the longer timespan usually coming first,

(86) **Lëchochur në ënni kinta inachui ohonirë.**  
 frog.PL TOP today night big.ADV give.voice.IPFV  
*The frogs are noisy tonight.*

See the lexicon for more examples.

The expression of temporal distance, *in, after*, is handled with **mëlo** as a converb,

(87) **Timu tunur mëlët ermúlat no.**  
 two.PL day.PL become.CVB.PFV TRANS.arrive.INF be.PFV  
*In/after two days I'll arrive.*

7.3.1. **Days of the Week.** Kíлта has separate names for the days of the week. The naming is based on a separate terms for Monday, **lastun**, and Sunday, **sattun**, around which other terms are formed.

Monday	<b>lastun</b>	Saturday	<b>nirusattun</b>
Tuesday	<b>anlastun</b>	Sunday	<b>sattun</b>
Wednesday	<b>tillastun</b>		
Thursday	<b>vallastun</b>		
Friday	<b>lólástun</b>		

7.3.2. **Aunka.** The **aunka** is a count of interlocking three and five day cycles. The days of the three day cycles are named after trees, and the five day cycle is named after flying creatures, with the final name of the cycle also **aunka**.

1	<b>kolkol</b> <i>butterfly</i>	1	<b>rin</b> <i>oak</i>
2	<b>immira</b> <i>hawk</i>	2	<b>ussala</b> <i>elm</i>
3	<b>nurës</b> <i>bee</i>	3	<b>itar</b> <i>ash</i>
4	<b>kokwara</b> <i>crow</i>		
5	<b>aunka</b>		

The initial day of the cycle was on September 9, 2001.

Each cycle moves forward daily, so the days go **kolkol rin, immira ussala, nurës itar, kowara rin, aukna ussala**, etc.



7.3.3. **Months.** Kíлта has two ways to name months. The most straightforward is just to number them starting at January, such that **valënin kaura** *third month* is March.

The second system of month names are based on a four season scheme that only really makes sense in the temperate climate zones of the northern hemisphere.

December	ëssúr vë kinta	June	viukkor vë asitta
January	ëssúr vë tēka	July	viukkor vë tēka
February	ëssúr vë mika	August	viukkor vë lamerēm
March	natán vë mata	September	víntán vë mika
April	natán vë tēka	October	víntán vë tēka
May	natán vë chantēm	November	víntán vë aráva

## 8. Postpositions

Postpositions have no stress accent of their own, but are prosodically enclitic on the phrase they follow, **nihwa vë para** ['ni.x<sup>w</sup>a.βə 'para].

In addition to marking function for verbs, the postpositions are often found paired with adjectives, such as **li** with **kaitarin** *angry* to indicate the cause for the anger.

8.1. **Chí.** Of posture, this means “facing,” **ha atta chí sunko** *I stood facing my father*, **sikúr kúsa chí no** *the houses face the wall*.

The other senses are contrary, “opposing, contrary to, against,” with a wide range of application, **mëlës chí** *contrary to nature*, **vatës chí** *against the enemy*.

8.2. **Hëli.** (PER) The perlativ, **hëli**, marks the path “through, across, or along.”

(88) **Ën issa hëli úki re.**  
 this path PER go.IMP PART  
*Take this path.*

(89) **Mata në kúsa hëli otirë.**  
 water TOP wall PER fall.IPFV  
*The water is falling down the wall.*

8.3. **Kë.** (DAT) This postposition most fundamentally marks dative and benefactive senses.

It can be used with light verb constructions to mark what would normally be thought of as the direct object (§10.9.1).

It also marks the *judicantis* role, **ën ha kë amakkin no** *this is foolish to me*.

It can mark the nominal goal or target for an activity, “for (the purpose of),” **ha ahëkar kë chátis si lasto** *I opened the window for air*; **ta në vura kë turontin no më** *that's not useful for anything*.

8.4. **Kwan.** (INST) Instrumental, “with, by means of.”

8.4.1. **With Passive.** This marks the inanimate agent of passive verbs, **ha íhamal kwan emmuto** *I was hurt by the law*.

8.5. **Lës.** “Like, as.” This prefers **mëlo** to **no** for simple predication, **lína luëka lës mëlo** *the sky was like fire*.

8.6. **Li.** (ABL) This marks both motion out of and from, but partitive senses as well (a cup “of” coffee).

8.6.1. **With Time.** “Since,” *ělá ně nácha li mítire* *they’ve been talking since morning.*

8.6.2. **With Adjectives of Disposition.** It is used as the focus for adjectives in **-oh-** derived from transitive verbs, §13.10.2, *ha li nëntohin nohe* was aggressive towards me.

8.6.3. **With Passive.** This marks animate agents of passive verbs, *ha símur li rinkuto* *I was seen by them.*

8.7. **Mai.** (LAT) “To, towards, at.” This primarily marks motion to a location, with various metaphorical extensions.

8.7.1. **In Time Expressions.** This is the general postposition for a particular time, *muchama mai* *in the evening.* For months, seasons and years, see **nen.**

8.7.2. **With Secondary Predication.** It can be used with certain nouns of state in secondary predicate constructions (§10.7).

8.8. **Nen.** (LOC) Locative. Answers to many English uses of “in, at,” and “on,”

- location on a vertical or horizontal surface: *sen ně pácha nen no* *the bowl is on the table*, *kítuěl ně kúsa nen no* *the map is on the wall*
- surface for writing: *para nen roko* *it’s in the book*
- on a body: *ěl ně samma ol nen roko* *there’s hair on his hand*
- affixed to various shapes: *ta kiva ně motiën nen tunka si tícho* *that tree has fruit on its branches*, *sen nen ně tíchës roko* *there’s a handle on the cup*
- prototypical containment: *sikwa nen konirë* *she’s sleeping at home*, *hwalamur ně sen nen roko* *the apples are in a bowl*

8.8.1. **In Time Expressions.** This is used for location in time for months, seasons and years, *nátan nen ilivo* *it rains in spring.*

It is also used to express “during” for events, *mëtaula nen konat harno më* *I couldn’t sleep during the storm*; *vaska nen vîni re* *please be silent during the ritual.*

8.9. **Nós.** “Because of, due to, on account of.”

8.10. **Rëhi.** “Instead of, except.”

8.11. **Si.** (ACC) The postposition *si* marks the direct objects of transitive verbs (§10.4). See also Light Verb Constructions (§10.9.1).

8.12. **Tin.** “Together with, with,” for accompaniment only, *ha hilur tin úko* *I went with them.* See **kwan** for instrument.

8.12.1. **In Time Expressions.** With fixed time period words it refers to intervals, *kinta tin mëlo* *it happens nightly*, *ělá ně satëm tin ëticho* *the visited weekly.*

8.13. **Vë.** (ATTR) This postposition has a wide range of functions. One of its most fundamental uses is to mark possession, acting like English *’s* (§3.5.2). See also: Attributive Nouns and Phrases (§3.5.3), Attributive Clauses with verbs §11.6.2, and Verb Focus §12.3.3. For *vë* attribution in complex noun phrases, see Noun Phrase Word Order §12.1.1.

8.14. **Location Nouns.** More defined locations are handled with location nouns. They are attached to their noun with *vë*, *sikwa vë kira nen* *in the house*.

- **kinën** *above, up*
- **kira** *in, within, inside*
- **kiut** *between, among*
- **netal** *behind*
- **nira** *side, beside*
- **nirsa** *area, vicinity, “around”*
- **takwa** *out, without, outside*
- **tëka** meaning simply “head,” in a locative expression it means *on top of*
- **torta** *under, below, down*
- **vetta** *center, middle*

See the dictionary for the full range of the locative nouns. Some examples in use:

(90) **Sikwa vë kira nen itiri re.**  
 house ATTR within at wait.IMP PTCL  
*Please wait in the house.*

(91) **Ha vë nira mai chimi.**  
 1SG ATTR side at come.IMP  
*Come by my side.*

## 9. Verbs and the Verb Phrase

The morphology of the Kíлта verb is not terribly complex. The affix template for a verb in a converb or finite clause is (optional items in parenthesis):

$$(AM) + V + (CAUS) + (DETR/PASS) + (INCH) + FIN/CVB$$

where,

- **AM:** one of the associated motion prefixes, §9.9
- **v:** the verb stem
- **CAUS:** the causative, §9.8.1
- **DETR/PASS:** either the detransitive (§9.8.2) or passive (§9.8.3)
- **INCH:** the inchoative, §9.5
- **FIN/CVB:** one of the finite or converb forms described in the next section

The template for participles (§9.2) and infinitives (§9.3) is:

$$V + (CAUS) + (INCH) + PCPL/INF$$

That is, participles and infinitives don't take associated motion, detransitive, or passive marking. Infinitives rarely take the inchoative except the future.

**9.1. Basic Forms.** The first central feature of the Kíлта verbal system is that the verb is only marked for aspect. There is no marking on the verb for person, tense, or mood (except for the imperative). Tense is handled by an auxiliary construction and various temporal adverbs, and mood is handled by a combination of adverbs, post-verbal particles, and auxiliary constructions.

The simplest form of the verb is the finite perfective in **-o**. This is the form used for verb head words in the dictionary, and is far and away the most common finite form of the verb in actual Kíлта texts. It is used much more often than a native English speaker will find completely natural. The imperfective is used when the ongoing nature of an event (but not state) is somehow salient.<sup>2</sup>

The second central feature is converbs. These are verb forms cannot occur in a clause by themselves, but must be part of a larger finite clause (with one exception for polite requests, §12.11). More detailed descriptions for use are given later in the grammar.

	Perfective	Imperfective
Finite	<b>-o</b>	<b>-irë</b>
General converb	<b>-ët</b>	<b>-ár</b>
Reason converb, “because”	<b>-ëké</b>	<b>-ië</b>
Reportative converb	<b>-ëppi</b>	<b>-irim</b>
Purposive converb, “(so) that”	<b>-ëtiu</b>	<b>-ariu</b>
Conditional converb, “if”	<b>-ëmai</b>	<b>-arpe</b>
Concessive converb, “although”	<b>-omën</b>	<b>-arpin</b>
Gradual converb, “the more...”	<b>-ichë</b>	<b>-áchër</b>

The “general” converb has the largest range of functions, such as in simple sequencing §11.2, topicalized clauses §11.5.2, in many auxiliary verb constructions §9.11, and in describing the manner of motion §10.14, etc.

The converbs, like verbal action nouns, take full normal case marking for subject, object, etc. Without an overt subject in a converb clause, it is assumed to be the same as that of the finite clause it goes with.

**9.2. Participles.** Kíлта has two participle forms:

Perfective	Imperfective
<b>-ërin</b>	<b>-átin</b>

Kíлта participles are contextually oriented. That is, they can’t be called *active* or *passive*. The role of the noun to the participle is determined by context. The role can go quite far down the accessibility hierarchy,<sup>3</sup> but not as far as possessor. Examples can be found in appropriate later sections, but especially §11.6, Participles and Relative Clauses.

<sup>2</sup>In more linguistic terms, Kíлта does not use the imperfective for the continuous aspect, “I am wearing clothes,” while it is felicitous for the progressive, “I am putting on clothes.” One test to get close is to rephrase a sentence with the expression “in the process of.” If that is sensible in English, the Kíлта imperfective might be a good choice. “\*I am in the process of wearing clothes” doesn’t quite make sense, since “wearing clothes” is more a state than an event, so **lauchímës si relo** is better Kíлта. “I am in the process of putting on clothes” is fine, **lauchímës si relëstirë**.

<sup>3</sup>s > DO > IO > Oblique

**9.3. Infinitive.** (INF) The form in *-at*, undifferentiated in aspect, is used mostly in auxiliary verb constructions, such as **ha konat máko** *I want to sleep*. Like converbs, infinitive clauses may take full verb arguments. Unlike converbs, infinitive clauses may be used as arguments to other verbs.

See also §11.5.2, Topicalized Clauses, for other uses.

**9.4. Tense.** Past and present tense are not marked on the verb, except through the use of time expressions with nouns or adverbs. However, the lexical aspect of verb does give a default tense interpretation for perfective and imperfective forms.

Achievement and accomplishment verbs (i.e., telic verbs)<sup>4</sup> in the perfective have a default past tense interpretation, **ha ta si kwito** *I broke it*. Telic verbs in the imperfective have a default present tense interpretation, **ha ta si kwitirë** *I am breaking it*.

Stative verbs and activity verbs (i.e., atelic verbs) in the perfective have a default present tense interpretation, **ha ta si chéro** *I know it*, **nama asíko** *the sun shines*. In isolated statements, activity verbs aren't too often found in the imperfective. However, when setting context in a larger narrative, and especially with participles and general converbs, imperfective activity verbs aren't unusual:

(92) **Lína në nama asikár mētaula menaho.**  
 sky TOP sun shine.CVB.IPFV storm CIS.approach.PFV  
*While the sun was shining a storm approached.*

(93) **Sikwa mai ámim úkátin chēvan në kaita si relo.**  
 home LAT back go.PCPL.IPFV woman TOP anger ACC bear.PFV  
*The woman returning home is angry.*

With statives, an imperfect has the sense of the activity being thoroughly and completely true at the moment, **ēl ta si katihirë** *she completely understands this (right now)*.

It bears repeating that in general Kíлта will use a simple perfective form for all verb types far more often than English speakers will expect. When an English speaker is trying to create a Kíлта sentence, they should not use the notes above to decide that they'll use an imperfective just to mark something as present tense. The definitive time of a verbal event must be determined by context or explicit references to time.

---

<sup>4</sup>Telicity can be defined in various ways, but the central sense has to do with whether or not an event has a natural endpoint. Aspect (perfective vs. imperfective) is a presentation of a scene. Telicity talks about the internal structure of an event. Telicity is not only determined by the verb, but the verb arguments, in particular the direct object of the verb ("I wrote a poem" is telic, "I wrote poems" is atelic, since it implies an ongoing activity).

There are lots of ways to think about different telicity classes, but this is a good one:

	Dynamic	Durative	Telic	
Accomplishment	+	+	+	<i>draw, build</i>
Activity	+	+	0	<i>run, chat, play</i>
Achievement	+	0	+	<i>notice, win</i>
Semelfactive	+	0	0	<i>jump, tap, sneeze</i>

Stative verbs are not dynamic.

9.4.1. Future. Kíлта has several future constructions:

	Positive	Negative	Question
Intentional future	<b>v-at no</b>		
Predicting future	<b>v-at no re</b>	<b>v-at no mē</b>	<b>v-at no tul/má</b>
Hodiernal future	<b>ro v re</b>	<b>ro v mē</b>	<b>ro v tul/má</b>
Emphatic denial	–	<b>v-at no mēs so</b>	–

First, the infinitive + the copula **no** marks the future for intentional, voluntary actions and plans. Predictions of plans and intentions additionally take **re**. That is, **re** is used with actions over which the speaker has no, or very little, control. Note that **re** is not used in questions, negated clauses, and converb clauses, so intentional vs. predicting futures are only distinguished in positive sentences.

(94) **Ha ně tau niëntat no.**  
 1SG TOP soon go.INF be.PFV  
*I will leave soon.*

(95) **Ĕl ně tau niëntat no re.**  
 3SG TOP soon go.INF be.PFV PTCL  
*She will leave soon.*

(96) **Omukorka si sanëmai, uttimat nēppi mító.**  
 omukorka si san-ëmai uttim-at n-ëppi mít-o  
 peanut ACC eat-COND.PRF.CVB die.INF be.REP.PFV.CVB say.PFV  
*She says she will die if she eats peanuts.*

Note in ex.96 that future converb clauses are permitted, though the general converb is not used to form futures.

Next, the combination of the adverb **ro** with **re** forms a proximal, usually hodiernal, future, for events that will occur today.

(97) **Ha ně ro ámim memúlo re.**  
 1SG TOP later back CIS.arrive.PFV PTCL  
*I will return later (today).*

Finally, the adverb **chukiu** *maybe, perhaps* with **re** expresses a possible future,

(98) **Sím ně chukiu kiëno re.**  
 3SG TOP maybe forget.PFV PTCL  
*Maybe she'll forget.*

With a first person subject an additional negative is available, which indicates not a simple passing intention, but a firm commitment. It is formed with the normal intentional future followed by post-verbal particle chain **mēs so**. Note the phrase stress.

(99) **Niëntat no mēs so.**  
 [ni.'ən.tat no məs 'so]  
 depart.INF be.PFV NEG PTCL  
*I will not leave!*

(100) **Mannur kē kwachat no mēs so.**  
 [mæn.nur kə 'kʷa.tʃat no məs 'so]  
 3PL DAT serve.INF be.PFV NEG PTCL  
*I will not serve them!*

Due to the semantics of this construction, it is rarely found with an overt first person subject unless an identity or agency statement is relevant (§6.1).

**9.5. Inchoative.** Apart from the basic perfect and imperfect there is one cross-cutting aspectual affix for the verbs, **-ěst-o** (INCH), which has both inceptive and inchoative uses. Kíлта is quite sensitive to the start of activities and will use the inchoative more often than English would use “start to.”

**9.5.1. With Non-Static Verbs.** With most verbs **-ěst-** marks an event as starting. The colloquial English “get (to) v-ing” is similar in sense, though more casual than the Kíлта.

- (101) **Mauta ně virin chasět ruichěsto.**  
 mauta ně vir-in chas-ět ruich-ěst-o  
 cat TOP happy-SG do-CVB.PFV drool-INCH-PFV  
*The cat drools when he's happy.*

One could just as well translate that “the cat starts to drool when he’s happy,” but it may not always result in good English to translate every inchoative encountered.

**9.5.2. With Stative Verbs.** With a stative verb or expression the inchoative marks entry into a state,

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>(102) <b>Katihěsto tē!</b><br/>         katih-ěst-o tē<br/>         undersand-INCH-PFV at.last<br/> <i>I finally get it!</i></p> | <p>(103) <b>Óhin chérěstirě.</b><br/>         óh-in chér-ěst-irě<br/>         cold-SG know-INCH-IPFV<br/> <i>I'm starting to feel better.</i></p> |
|---|---|

**9.5.3. Adjectives.** For adjectives the verb **chaso do** is used with a predicate adjective for an inchoative sense, “get, become ADJ,”

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>(104) <b>Óhin chaso.</b><br/>         cold do.PFV<br/> <i>It got cold.</i></p> | <p>(105) <b>Achún ně ralin chasirě.</b><br/>         grass TOP green do.IPFV<br/> <i>The grass is getting green.</i></p> |
|---|--|

**9.6. Verbal Action Noun.** The verbal nouns is formed with the suffix **-atěn**:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(106) <b>Konatěn ně mitin no.</b><br/>         sleeping TOP good be.PFV<br/> <i>Sleeping is good.</i></p> | <p>(107) <b>Chératěn pávatěn si lonko.</b><br/>         knowing learning ACC prevent.PFV<br/> <i>Knowing prevents learning.</i></p> |
|--|---|

Like converbs and the infinitive, arguments to action nouns are as in a normal clause. However, complex action noun clauses are typically avoided, with the conditional converb or some other construction used instead.

- (108) **Tellu si něl mítatěn mitin no mē.**  
 those ACC here saying good be.PFV NEG  
*Saying that here is not good.*

- (109) **Tellu si nël mîtëmai útan chëtin chasat no re.**  
 those ACC here say.COND.CVB.PFV matters bad do.INF be.PFV PTCL  
*If you say that here matters will get bad.*

Ex.108 is about as complex a clause as will be seen with action nouns. Ex.109 is the more likely way to express this notion.

See also topicalized clauses (§11.5.2).

## 9.7. Mood.

**9.7.1. Imperative.** Imperatives are marked with the suffix **-i** to the verb stem. It is indifferent to number and aspect. Imperatives are negated with **hómë** rather than just plain **më**.

It is fairly abrupt to use a bare imperative, and is definitely not polite. It is usually moderated with **re**.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(110) <b>Sán hëli aili re.</b><br/>         river PER follow.IMP PTCL<br/> <i>Follow the river.</i></p> | <p>(111) <b>Túki hómë!</b><br/>         do.thus.IMP PROH<br/> <i>Don't do that!</i></p> |
|--|---|

**9.7.2. Optative and Hortative.** The postverbal particle **rum** with the imperative forms the optative and hortative (“let’s”). It is also negated with **hómë**.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>(112) <b>Tuël mëli rum.</b><br/>         forgiveness become.IMP PTCL<br/> <i>Forgive me</i> (lit., “may there be forgiveness”)</p> | <p>(113) <b>Ilivi rum!</b><br/>         rain.IMP PTCL<br/> <i>May it rain!</i></p>               |
| <p>(114) <b>(Avur në) niënti hómë rum.</b><br/>         1PL TOP depart.IMP PROH PTCL<br/> <i>Let's not go.</i></p>                    | <p>(115) <b>Konësti rum.</b><br/>         sleep.INCH.IMP PTCL<br/> <i>Let's go to sleep.</i></p> |

**9.7.3. Frustrative.** There are two frustrative senses available. First, to indicate that an action did occur, but did not have the expected or desired result, the adverb **máte** *in vain* is used. It will typically come immediately before the verb,

- (116) **Máte ilivo.**  
 in.vain rain.PFV  
*It rained in vain* (too little, for example).

The second construction indicates that the action was not accomplished at all, either it started and didn't complete, or it didn't even start. The pattern is [**máte v rum**].

- (117) **Máte ilivo rum.**  
 in.vain rain.PFV RUM  
*It was supposed to rain* (but didn't).
- (118) **Ton në ta si máte tiro rum.**  
 2SG TOP that ACC in.vain give/IR.PFV RUM  
*You were going to give it to me* (but didn't).



Both frustrative constructions may take the attitude particles **hwí** or **vukai** if suitable to the sense.

- (119) **Mannur në íhamal si máte ruiso rum hwí.**  
 3PL TOP law ACC in.vain pass.PFV RUM HWÍ  
*They were going to pass the law, but didn't (yay!).*

**9.8. Valency and Voice.** Kíлта verbs are fussy about their valency and are not labile. There are a few exceptions, such as **konívo** *begin*, which are marked explicitly labile in the dictionary. Since the valency comes with the verb, direct objects may be omitted from transitive verb expressions without ambiguity. A sentence such as **ha lúto** can only mean *I moved it*, or some other unspecified thing.

Valency changing affixes are described immediately below, but note that there are a few lexical pairs where completely different stem is used rather than a derivation. Most people will be used to this, with pairs such as “kill” vs. “die,” but in Kíлта there are items such as “move,” **lúto** (tr.) vs. **itáno** (intr.) and “change” **ásěno** (tr.) vs. **volko** (intr.). The dictionary draws attention to these when the pairing might be unexpected.

**9.8.1. Causative, Transitivity.** Marked with **-ěl-o**, with **-ěn-o** if the stem ends with **-l-**. Both intransitive and transitive verbs may take the causative.

**9.8.1.1. Causative of Intransitive.** Both low and high agency intransitives may take the causative. The original subject becomes the direct object.

- (120) **Ha në chaih-o.**  
 ha në chaih-o  
 1SG TOP wait-PFV  
*I waited.*

- (121) **Ěl në ha si chaihělo.**  
 ěl në ha si chaih-ěl-o  
 3SG TOP 1SG ACC wait-CAUS-PFV  
*She had me wait.*

- (122) **Ha në oto.**  
 1SG TOP fall.PFV  
*I fell.*

- (123) **Manna në ha si otělo.**  
 3SG TOP 1SG ACC fall.CAUS.PFV  
*They made me fall.*

**9.8.1.2. Causative of Transitive.** The original subject is marked with **li** if animate, with **kwan** if inanimate. The original direct object stays so.

- (124) **Ha në para si láso.**  
 1SG TOP book ACC seek.PFV.  
*I looked for a book.*

- (125) **Ěl në ha li para si lásělo.**  
 3SG TOP 1SG ABL book ACC seek.CAUS.PFV.  
*He made me look for a book.*

- (126) **Sapán těkíměs si laucho.**  
 machine hat ACC weave.PFV  
*A machine wove the hat.*

- (127) **Ha në sapán kwan těkíměs si lauchělo.**  
 1SG TOP machine INST hat ACC weave.CAUS.PFV  
*I had a machine weave the hat.*

**9.8.2. Detransitivizer. (DETR)** Marked with **-is-o**. In English, with many verbs you can just omit the object from a phrase and the verb's transitivity chances, such as "I broke the window" (transitive) vs. "the window broke" (intransitive). In Kíлта verbs of the second sort are likely to take **-is-**,

(128) **Ha ně chátis si kwito.**  
1SG TOP window ACC break.PFV

*I broke the window.*

(129) **Chátis ně kwitiso.**  
chátis ně kwit-is-o  
window TOP break-DETR-PFV

*The window broke.*

**9.8.2.1. With Intransitives.** With already intransitive verbs, the detransitive has a modal sense of ability, permission, with an overtone of habitual aspect, **ton taviso** *you can run*, **něl iliviso mē** *it doesn't rain here*, **otitur chantiso** *birds fly*. The sense is for long-lasting, enduring states, while using the modal **harno** *be able* is situational.

**9.8.3. Passive.** The passive voice is marked with **-ut-o**, and is only usable with transitive verbs. The original agent of the action is **li** for animate agents and **kwan** for inanimate agents, or agents with very low agency in the state of affairs described. In general, passives will most often have an animate subject and an inanimate agent. Ex.131 is grammatical, but a bit unusual.

(130) **Ha ně sapán kwan rinkuto.**  
1SG TOP machine by see.PASS.PFV

*I was seen by the machine.*

(131) **Ha ně atta li rinkuto.**  
1SG TOP father ABL see.PASS.PFV

*I was seen by my father.*

(132) **Eman ně motiën kwan chokuto.**  
child TOP branch BY hit.PASS.PFV

*The child got hit by a stick.*

**9.9. Associated Motion.** Just as aspect defines the internal event structure of an event, the associated motion prefixes situate an event location or path in space.

**er-** translocative

**me(ch)-** cislocative

The cislocative marks an event as proximal, either in location or motion. The translocative marks distal location or motion. These are used most often on verbs of motion and events of state or condition.

(133) **Chimët, ha si mecholo.**  
chim-ët ha si me-chol-o  
come-PFV.CVB 1SG ACC CIS-listen.to-PFV

*He came and listened to me.*

(134) **Luëkëtin okwa si ámim ernaho.**  
luëkët-in okw-a si ámim er-nah-o  
fiery-SG hearth-SG ACC back TRANS-approach-PFV

*They went back to near the fiery hearth.*

However, these may be used with other types of verbs, with various senses. They can indicate previous motion to an event,

- (135) **Otitur nē kwatu vanur si mesano.**  
 otit-ur nē kwat-u van-ur si me-san-o  
 bird-PL TOP all-PL berry-PL ACC CIS-eat-PFV  
*The birds came and ate all the berries.*

The associated motion prefixes may be used with finite verbs and with converbs, but are not used on infinitives, participles, or in deverbal derivations.

These are also not used with the copula verbs **no** *be* or **mēlo** *become*, nor with the verbs of existence, **to exist** and **roko exist** (*in a location*).

**9.10. Postverbal Particles.** Kíлта has a mixed collection of particles which follow the verb. Some of these are basic, such as **mē** for negation, and others are more pragmatic, such as **núnē** which marks a state of affairs as unexpected.

{ámai, mē, hómē, so} +  
 {chun, hi, rui, síní, tē} +  
 {kumē, má, re, rum, sét, tul} +  
 {aitti, hír, niē, núnē, ún, vau} +  
 {chai, lu, mai, pés, vukai, hwí}

These may be combined, but particles from the same group are not generally used together. For example, **\*niē ún** is not a permitted combination. Any exceptions are listed below in the detailed descriptions.

The translations given for most of the particles are there to give a sense of the meaning, and aren't suggesting actual words to use when translating a Kíлта sentence into English. A good, idiomatic English translation might be rather remote from the literal version. For example,

- (136) **llivirē hír vukai.**  
 rain.IPFV AS.EXPECTED DISPLEASED  
*Well, it's raining again.*

Here the speaker is indicating that the rain is both expected and unwelcome. A more literal translation, “unfortunately, it’s raining as usual,” is much too blunt.

The main verb in Kíлта is not strongly stressed in general, and when one of these particles are used then that will receive a stronger stress. In a chain of particles, the first gets the strongest stress.

- (137) **Ha nē úko mē niē vukai.**  
 /'xa n(ə) u:.ko 'mə ni.ə βu.kai/  
 1SG TOP go.PFV NEG NIĚ VUKAI  
*I didn't go unfortunately.*

See Verb Focus, §12.3.3, for when the verb does get a strong stress accent in relation to final particles.

**9.10.1. Aitti.** “And there’s nothing to be done about it,” for statements of unalterable situations, over which the speaker has no control, **útta nē tēníto aitti** *the past is gone*. When control is possible, see **niē**.

9.10.2. **Ámai.** “Scarcely, hardly.” Not technically negation, it operates as a negative in Kíлта, including forcing an indefinite interpretation of question words,

- (138) **Nihwa        ně vura si    chéro ámai.**  
ISG.LOW.AGENT TOP what ACC know hardly  
*I hardly know anything.*

9.10.3. **Chai.** “Wow!” expresses delight, wonder, amazement, always in a positive sense.

- (139) **Ěl ně mitui    móro chai!**  
3SG TOP good.ADV sing.PFV PRT  
*Wow, she sings well!*

This is very informal and is not likely to be used with other particles except negation. Using **rui hwí** is more likely outside all but the most informal settings.

9.10.4. **Chun.** “You know? right? yeah?” This is used when the speaker assumes the agreement of the listener, and is soliciting solidarity about the situation described.

- (140) **Úko mẽ. Lína mahin no    chun.**  
go.PFV NEG. sky hot be.PFV PRT  
*(I) didn't go. It was hot, you know?*
- (141) **Ěl ně amakka no    chun. Vuttě míto?**  
3SG TOP fool be.PFV PRT. why talk.PFV  
*He's an idiot, yeah? Why talk (to him)?*

It is not used in questions, and it is not followed by any other particles.

Also see **siní** (§9.10.21).

9.10.5. **Hi.** “It turns out, after all,” marking realization, often belated, **ěl nichil no hi** *turns out he's a thief*; **hilur ně katur chivichu ókun no hi** *their works were ultimately insignificant*.

9.10.5.1. “I don't know why, for some reason”. The combination **hi núně** marks something as actually having happened, but the speaker is uncertain of the cause or reason: **ta si míto vě hi núně** *he did say that, but I don't know why*.

9.10.5.2. **Inference.** The combination **hi re** marks an inference, **ilivo hi re** *it must have rained*, **emanur ně konirě hi re** *the children must be sleeping*.

9.10.6. **Hír.** “As expected, naturally, as usual,” highlighting the expectedness of the state of affairs. Can be ironic.

Used in questions to mark a question that seems a natural follow-up to a preceding statement. **A: Ěl ně ha vě para vachoto vě so. B: Katiho hír tul? A: He did read my book. B: Did he understand it, then?**

9.10.7. **Hómě.** (PROH) Prohibitive, used in negative imperatives, **míti hómě!** *don't talk!* Colloquially reduced to **hóm.**

9.10.8. **Hwí.** Marks approval, happiness or contentment with the state of affairs. **Eman ně koněsto hwí** *the child has fallen asleep (thankfully)*.

9.10.9. **Kumě.** “Don't worry,” reassures the listener.

(142) **Tátiën nē tēnító kumë.**  
 dog TOP be.gone.PFV PTCL  
*Don't worry, the dog is gone.*

(143) **Óhis si rahat no mē kumë.**  
 frost ACC throw.INF be.PFV NEG PTCL  
*Don't worry, it won't frost.*

No other particles will follow it.

**9.10.10. Lu.** This marks qualified, hesitant acceptance of the statement, more doubtful than **re**, “I guess; yes, but...” It suggests there’s something important missing from consideration. **Ta oruto so lu** *it is closed, I guess.*

**9.10.11. Mai.** No relation to the postposition, **mai** marks reverential or solemn speech. It is confined to positive statements, and always occurs with **so**.

**9.10.12. Má.** (QE) This forms polar questions that relate to an expectation of the speaker. The English question tags “I wonder” and “or not?” capture the basic sense. See §10.11.1.

**9.10.13. Më.** The basic negative marker patterns with the postverbal particles. See §10.10 for details.

**9.10.14. Nië.** “It couldn’t be helped,” for situations over which the speaker would normally have control, but was somehow compelled, or lost control (cf. **aitti**), **ummul mai úkat máko, luë sikwa mai úko nië** *we wanted to go to the forest, but went home.*

**9.10.15. Núnë.** Marks something as against expectation, certainly against the expectation of the speaker, with a moderate expectation by the speaker that it’s unexpected to the listeners, too.

It can be used after **áhë** *yes* and **mui no** to insist on the answer if it seems to be against expectation.

**9.10.16. Pés.** This indicates disinterest and a bit of dismissiveness, like “or whatever, for all I care.” It also invites the listener to change to a new topic.

(144) **Áppi, ta si mító pés.**  
 yeah that ACC say.PFV PTCL  
*Yeah, she said that, or whatever.*

(145) **Símur nē ërukirë pés.**  
 3PL TOP fight.IPFV PTCL  
*They're fighting, for all I care.*

The English idiom “for all I care” tends to be used most often with negative situations. Kíлта’s **pés** does not have that restriction.

For the use of **pés** in discourse repair and control, see the Return to Main Topic section (§12.5.1).

**9.10.16.1. So Pés.** When these two particles are used together the sense of indifference is somewhat less, and it is also a firm assertion by the speaker that they are done with the topic and expect the conversation to move on to something else.

(146) **Ēlá nē nava si vullo so pés.**  
 3PL TOP grape ACC harvest PTCL PTCL  
*They harvested the grapes (and we're not talking about that further).*

This is only used when the speaker doesn’t really care about the topic any longer. This is not used for an ultimatum, which tries to declare a topic over because the speaker has the power to just assert what they want.

9.10.17. **Re.** This particle has three functions: hedging, moderating imperatives, and marking the future. See §9.4.1 for its use in several future constructions.

9.10.17.1. **Hedging.** When used with either **so** or **më** it has the sense “I suspect, I guess, probably.” It indicates less serious doubt than **chukiu** *maybe*.

(147) **Ĕl nē sikwa mai úko so re.**  
 3SG TOP home LAT go.PFV SO RE  
*He went home, I guess.*

(148) **Ĕlá kē míto më re.**  
 3PL DAT say.PFV NEG RE  
*She probably didn't tell them.*

In the future, the **so re** or **më re** will kick out the future **re** if it would have been used,

(149) **Ĕlá kē mítat no më re.**  
 3PL DAT say.INF be.PFV NEG RE  
*She probably won't tell them.*

9.10.17.2. **Moderating Imperatives.** It softens the tone of an imperative, making it less abrupt, **mata li vë sen si tiri re** *give me a cup of water*, **ta si míti hómë re** *don't say that*.

9.10.18. **Rui.** Mirative, sometimes with a suggestion of a change of state.

(150) **Mechilivirë rui!**  
 me-iliv-irë rui  
 CIS-rain-IPFV rui  
*It's raining! (and unexpected)*

With a single noun or pronoun, **rui** has the sense “oh, it's...” Such as, **kor rui** *oh, it's a person*. If the referent is definite, the topical **nē** is used, **mauta nē rui** *oh, it's the cat*. Pronouns count as definite, **tonur nē rui** *oh, it's you all*.

It is also used in exclamations of degree (§12.7.1).

No matter what construction it is used in, **rui** will get the dominant phrasal stress accent.

9.10.18.1. **Rui tul.** In polar questions **rui** is asking for confirmation,

(151) **Ĕlá nē ruista si relo rui tul?**  
 3PL TOP marriage ACC bear.PFV RUI TUL  
*Are they really married?*

Asking such a question immediately after a positive statement asserting the content of the question is rather aggressive.

With a first person subject this acts as a firm denial,

(152) **Ha nē ta si míto rui tul?**  
 1SG TOP that ACC say.PFV RUI TUL  
*Did I say that? (No, I absolutely did not.)*

This isn't necessarily rude, but it is likely to be exasperated or angry.

9.10.19. **Rum**. This particle marks three senses, depending on the verb form it accompanies.

9.10.19.1. **Optative and Hortative**. With the imperative, **rum** makes optatives, **ilivi rum!** *may it rain!* **ton allui muki rum!** *may you live a long time!* **konësti rum** *let's go to sleep*.

This hortative sense can create “what about?” suggestions when used with the conditional converb (§11.13.2).

9.10.19.2. **Contrafactual**. With finite verbs, this marks the contrafactual, **ha chimo më rum** *I would not (have) come*.

9.10.19.3. **Frustrative**. When used with the adverb **máte** it has a frustrative sense, §9.7.3.

9.10.20. **Sét**. Strongly asseverative. Not evidential, but makes strong claim from speaker's personal experience or judgement.

It can be used to contradict someone, **A: Ton tui chasat harno më. B: Harno sét!** *A: You can't do this. B: I can!*

9.10.21. **Siní**. This is used when trying to get someone to accept a statement, whether as part of a larger argument or the statement itself. Somewhat like “come on” in English.

(153) **Ha kwilë kókin no siní.**  
1SG too old be.PFV come.on  
*Come on, I'm too old.*

Compare this to **chun** (§9.10.4) which while still inviting agreement and solidarity, assumes the agreement of the listener,

(154) **Ha kwilë kókin no chun.**  
1SG too old be.PFV PCL  
*I'm too old, you know?*

**Siní** may be used with negatives or **so**, but no other particles follow it.

9.10.22. **So**. This is the opposite of **më**, and imparts a mild or contrastive sense of asseveration to the statement. Rhetorically, it may be found explicitly paired with a clause negated with **më**.

(155) **Nama në tërë asíko so, tërë asíko më.**  
SUN TOP now shine.PFV ASSEV now shine.PFV NEG  
*One minute the sun is shining, the next it isn't.*

It is never used with a clause that already has **më**, but **sét** can be used with **më**.

It is often used in positive answers to polar questions (§10.11.2).

See §10.8 for its use with viewpoint adverbs.

9.10.22.1. **So tul**. This creates polar questions that expect a positive reply. See under §10.11.

9.10.22.2. **Mës so**. This is used in emphatic denial future (§9.4.1).

9.10.23. **Të**. “Finally, at (long) last,” suggesting a delayed state of affairs, without necessarily implying impatience or difficulty of execution. Further shading can be had by following it with **hwí** or **vukai**.

9.10.24. **Tul.** Creates polar questions. See §10.11.

9.10.25. **Ún.** This marks the state of affairs as going against convention or norm, where the norms in question are context-specific (i.e., subculture norms possible), **sím mélé sātē ěl kē nisto ún** *she asked him about his parents.*

9.10.26. **Vau.** “The hell?” Used in questions to indicate special bafflement, anger, frustration, dislike or annoyance. It may be used without an overt verb; **ton tui vuttē chaso vau?** *why the hell did you do that?*

9.10.27. **Vě.** For the use of this in a final particle chain, see §12.3.3, Verb Focus.

9.10.28. **Vukai.** Marks a state of affairs the speaker is somehow unhappy or displeased about (cf. **hwí**).

(156) **Huchě ilivirě vukai!**

again rain.IPFV VUKAI

*It's raining again!*

9.11. **Auxiliary Verb Constructions.** Different auxiliary verbs take different forms for the lexical verb. Some take the infinitive and some take the general converb.

9.11.1. **Chéro.** With the general perfective converb this creates an experiential perfect. Negated it may take either the perfective converb or the infinitive.

(157) **Ta sán ně ha rinkēt chéro.**

that river TOP 1SG see.PFV.CVB know.PFV

*I have seen that river.*

(158) **Ta sán ně ha rinkat chéro mē.**

that river TOP 1SG see.INF know.PFV NEG

*I haven't seen that river.*

9.11.2. **Latěmo.** When used as an auxiliary with the infinitive, the verb **latěmo** *send* enforces a telic interpretation on an expression.

English phrasal verbs with “up, down,” and “off” can have a range of idiomatic senses. One important feature of these, though, is to force a telic reading of the verb sense — the action was definitely accomplished. Compare: “drink” vs. “drink up,” “rip” vs. “rip up,” “dry” vs. “dry up,” “hunt” vs. “hunt down,” “close” vs. “close down,” “wipe” vs. “wipe off,” “pay” vs. “pay off,” etc. The verb **latěmo** serves the same function in Kíлта.

(159) **Eman ně ěmar si ilat latěmo.**

child TOP milk ACC drink.INF send.PFV

*The child drank up the milk.*

(160) **Chátan si lastat latěmo.**

door ACC open.INFO send.PFV

*She opened up the door.*

(161) **Ha ně sírat latěmirě.**

1SG TOP be.warm.INF send.IPFV

*I'm warming up.*

(162) **Votat latěmo.**

pay.fine.INFO send.PFV

*He paid up the fine.*

The use of this auxiliary with transitive verbs imposes a strong implication on the direct object that it is definite, bounded, or both.



(163) **Ha në hwalam si sano.**  
1SG TOP apple ACC eat.PFV  
*I ate an/the/some apple.*

(164) **Ha në hwalam si sanat latëmo.**  
1SG TOP apple ACC eat.INF send.PFV  
*I ate the apple/a whole apple.*

(165) **Ha në hwalamur si sano.**  
1SG TOP apple.PL ACC eat.PFV  
*I ate apples/some apples/the apples.*

(166) **Ha në hwalamur si sanat latëmo.**  
1SG TOP apple.PL ACC eat.INF send.PFV  
*I ate the apples/all the apples.*

Note that ex.166 cannot be translated as “I ate up apples” (which isn’t quite felicitous English, itself). With a number, though, both Kílta and English are fine, **valu hwalamur si sanat latëmo** *I ate up three apples*.

9.11.3. **Onkamo.** This takes the perfective converb, and means *finish, complete*.

(167) **Locháva si avëssët onkamo.**  
trash ACC remove.PFV.CVB finish  
*We finished removing the trash.*

(168) **Ton në mainët onkamo má?**  
2SG TOP request.PFV.CVB finish QE  
*Have you finished begging or not?*

9.11.4. **Naho.** Meaning *approach* as a main verb, with the infinitive it means *almost, nearly*, **eman konat naho** *the child is almost asleep*.

9.11.5. **No.** The copula, *to be*, is used as an auxiliary with the infinitive to form some futures. See §9.4.1 for the constructions.

9.11.6. **Oto.** With infinitive marks low-agency, accidental events.

(169) **Nirës në konat oto.**  
soldier TOP sleep.INF fall.PFV  
*The soldier fell asleep (when they didn’t want to).*

With verbs of perception **oto** doesn’t mean a lack of agency as much as the perception being unexpected or a surprise,

(170) **Otta si cholat oto.**  
noise ACC hear.INF fall.PFV  
*They heard a noise.*

(171) **Ha në aukka si rinkat oto!**  
1SG TOP wolf ACC see.INF fall.PFV  
*I saw a wolf!*

9.11.7. **Salko.** With telic verbs having animate agents, this marks an action that was accomplished decisively, definitively, “once and for all.” Often a good translation is “really” in the intensifying sense.

(172) **Onnít si marvët salko.**  
room ACC tidy.PFV.CVB put.PFV  
*I really cleaned the room.*

(173) **Ta si chasët salko so!**  
that ACC do.PFV.CVB put.PFV ASSEV  
*I did do it!*

This cannot be used with accidental actions.

9.11.8. **Sano.** With the infinitive **sano** *eat* indicates an autobenefactive sense, that the action is being performed for the subject’s own benefit.

(174) **Ha në para si hammo.**  
 1SG TOP book ACC buy.PFV  
*I bought the book.*

(175) **Ha në para si hammat sano.**  
 1SG TOP book ACC buy.INF eat.PFV  
*I bought myself the book.*

(176) **Ha në tanalat sanëmai, virin chasat no.**  
 1SG TOP find.INF eat.COND.CVB.PFV happy do.INF be.PFV  
*If I find it I'll be happy.*

One common nuance of the autobenefactive is that the action performed is a step on the way to some bigger goal.<sup>5</sup> For example, a cook making a dish,

(177) **Tëlpil në in lirá, in kain, in ches si chënat sano.**  
 cook TOP and eggs and flour and salt ACC gather.INF eat.PFV  
*The cook grabbed eggs, flour, and salt.*

This sense of the autobenefactive is used in Kíлта somewhat more than the corresponding construction is used in English.

In the imperative, with or without *re*, the autobenefactive has the sense of a suggestion,

(178) **Maltisat sani.**  
 remind.DETR.INF eat.IMP  
*Remember.*

(179) **Ën si kichat latëmat sani.**  
 this ACC write.INF send.INF eat.IMP.  
*You should write this down.*

**9.11.9. Tiro, Ëcho.** The general converb followed by forms for “give” is used to create benefactive expressions. The beneficiary takes the dative marker *kë*, and may occur in either the converb clause or with the main verb.

(180) **Ël kë chátan lastët ëcho.**  
 3SG DAT door open.CVB.PFV give2/3R.PFV  
*(I) opened the door for him.*

(181) **Chátan lastët ël kë ëcho.**  
 door open.CVB.PFV 3SG DAT give2/3R.PFV  
*(I) opened the door for him.*

An intransitive verb that doesn't have an expected, idiomatic use of *kë*, may use just *kë* by itself. This is very casual, with the converb + “give” expression more careful:

(182) **Ëlá në ton kë uttimo.**  
 3PL TOP 2SG DAT die.PFV  
*They died for you. (Good).*

(183) **Ëlá në ton kë uttimët ëcho.**  
 3PL TOP 2SG DAT die.CVB.PFV give2/3R.PFV  
*They died for you. (Better).*

If the verb normally has a *kë* expression available, then the benefactive *kë* will leave the converb clause and go with the “give” verb,

(184) **Ha në ël kë mítët ton kë ëcho.**  
 1SG TOP 3SG DAT say.CVB.PFV 2SG DAT give2/3R.PFV  
*I told him for you.*

<sup>5</sup>Some varieties of English have a similar construction, “I need to grab me some butter.” The Kíлта autobenefactive is used more often than the English construction.

Because Kíлта’s “give” verbs partially encode the recipient there are times when there will be no need for a dative expression at all:

- (185) **Ěl ně ukúla si chivár tiro.**  
3SG TOP fish ACC hunt.CVB.IPFV give1R.PFV  
*He’s fishing for me.*
- (186) **Áhě, túkět ěchat no.**  
yes do.so.CVB.PFV give2/3R.INF be.PFV  
*Yes, I’ll do it for you.*

The benefactive is used more often in Kíлта than the corresponding construction in English, and in some cases it won’t necessarily make sense to make an overt representation of it when translating.

- (187) **Manna ně erniëntět tiro tē.**  
3SG TOP TRANS.depart.CVB.PFV give1R.PFV PTCL  
*They finally left.*
- (188) **Ilivět tiro.**  
rain.CVB.PFV give1R.PFV  
*It rained.*

It’s not particularly necessary to translate ex.188 as “it rained for me” most of the time.

**9.11.10. Věcho.** “Remain,” with converb for continuative sense, “keep on, continue to.”

- (189) **Sím ně kwe mítár věcho.**  
3SG TOP just talk.IPFV.CVB remain.PFV  
*He just kept talking.*

**Věcho** itself may be doubled to add an “on and on” sense,

- (190) **Ělá ně chanítár věchár věcho.**  
3PL TOP argue.CVB.IPFV remain.CVB.IPFV remain.PFV  
*They kept arguing on and on.*

## 10. Basic Clauses and Constructions

**10.1. Noun Phrase Constructions.** All noun phrases are anchored by either a noun or pronoun as the central element (the head). A noun may be modified by a preceding adjective or attributive phrase. Pronouns do not take attribution.

**10.1.1. Partitive Quantifier Construction.** A number, fraction, or quantifier representing a portion or whole of a particular, established plurality of entities takes the form: <NP QUANT sě>, English “QUANT of NP.” The NP is interpreted as definite.

- (191) **Kwatu hěvur ta si katiho.**  
all.PL man.PL that ACC understand.PFV  
*All men understand that.*
- (192) **Hěvur kwatu sě ta si katiho.**  
man.PL all.PL even that ACC understand.PFV  
*All of the men understand that.*

This construction may be used with plural pronouns,

- (193) **Avur kwatu sē ta si katiho.**  
 1PL all.PL even that ACC understand.PFV  
*All of us understand that.*

Collective singular nouns may be treated as plurals and take this construction,

- (194) **Mērvorin kēchar nē ikēla kwilē rētu sē máko.**  
 fake government TOP citizens too many EVEN want.PFV  
*Too many citizens want the sham government.*

As with the normal use of *sē*, any postposition follows the *sē* element,

- (195) **Hilur valu sē kē mító.**  
 3PL three even DAT say.PFV  
*I told three of them.*

**10.1.1.1. Inachu, Neku.** With the adjectives *inachin* *big* and *nekin* *small* in the plural, this construction has the sense of “a/the majority of, most” and “a/the minority of, very few,” *tarirur inachu sē rínchohin* *no most mice are fearful*, *sím ánur neku sē kē mító* *she spoke to a minority of us*.

**10.1.1.2. Sota.** When used with a number or quantifier, *sota* *type, sort* expressions also take this construction,

- (196) **Ēn mika nen nē ralímésá valu sotur sē lairirē.**  
 this rock LOC TOP MOSS.PL three.PL kind.PL even grow.IPFV  
*Three kinds of moss are growing on this rock.*

**10.1.1.3. With Measurements.** Units of measurement can also be used in this construction, taking the form <NP QUANT MEASURE *sē*>,

- (197) **Míkēl rētu senur sē si ilo vukai.**  
 beer much.PL cup.PL even ACC drink.PFV PTCL  
*He drank many cups of beer.*

But see also Measurement, §7.2.

**10.1.1.4. Prosody.** The start of the quantity phrase will get the strongest phrase accent,

- (198) **Míkēl rētu senur sē si ilo vukai.**  
 [ˌmiː.kəl ˈrə.tu ˌse.nur sə s(i) i.lo ˈβu.kɑɪ]  
 beer much.PL cup.PL even ACC drink.PFV PTCL  
*He drank many cups of beer.*

**10.2. Intransitive Clause.** Intransitive clauses have an unmarked subject, any satellites, and the verb.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(199) <b>Ēl nē úko mē.</b><br/>         3SG TOP go.PFV NEG<br/> <i>She didn't go.</i></p> | <p>(200) <b>Ha kánnin no.</b><br/>         1SG anxious be.PFV<br/> <i>I am anxious.</i></p> |
|--|---|

(201) **Sáva në nël merino.**  
 3PET.SG TOP here CIS.sit.PFV  
*He came and sits here.*

(202) **Aráva nen konirë.**  
 bed LOC sleep.IPFV  
*She's sleeping in the bed.*

**10.3. Extended Intransitive Clause.** Extended intransitives are those which use a non-accusative argument to complete their sense. Most often **li** or **kë** are used to mark the verb focus,

(203) **Ha në mauta li surílo.**  
 1SG TOP cat ABL like.PFV  
*I like cats.*

(204) **Lun kë kwachat no më.**  
 3INGROUP DAT serve.INF be.PFV N  
*I will not serve him.*

**10.4. Transitive Clause.** The direct object of a transitive verb is marked with the accusative postposition **si**.

Nearly all verbs have a firmly defined transitivity, so that an overt direct object may be left out if recoverable from the context, without needing a dummy object. The phrase **choko** (hit.PFV) is, in context, a perfectly acceptable statement, “I hit it, she hit them,” etc.

The object may be topicalized,

(205) **Para në ha vachotët, ámim ëcho.**  
 book TOP 1SG read.PFV.CVB, back give2/3R.PFV  
*I read the book and then gave it back.*

**10.5. Ditransitive Clause.** The postposition **kë** marks the recipient or goal in ditransitive constructions.

(206) **Hil kë ta si ëcho.**  
 3SG DAT that ACC give2/3R.PFV  
*I gave it to her.*

(207) **Ha në hil kë ta si míto.**  
 1SG TOP 3SG DAT that ACC say.PFV  
*I told her it.*

**10.6. Comparatives and Equatives.** Adjectives and adverbs, as well as verbs and entire clauses, may all be used in constructions to express similarity or reference to a standard.

Two adverbs can form comparative constructions, but these are more often used attributively. The dominant comparative and equative constructions are handled with converbs, and are primarily predicative.

**10.6.1. Comparatives.** There are two ways to manage comparatives in Kíлта: with the adverbs **on** *more* and **pai** *less*, or with the verb **nélo** *surpass, exceed*.

**10.6.1.1. “On” and “Pai”.** The adverb **on** *more* comes before the adjective, adverb, or verb it goes with. **On** usually gets the stress accent in the phrase. The optional comparand is marked with the postposition **li**.

(208) **Ha ám on inachin úl si rinko.**  
 1SG FOC more big bison ACC see.PFV  
*I saw the bigger bison.*

(209) **Ta li on inachin mium si máko.**  
 that ABL more big toy ACC want.PFV  
*He wants a toy bigger than that.*

The **on** construction may be used predictively, **on kókin no** *it's older*, but this is more often used to maintain a stylistic consistency with other uses of **on** earlier in the discourse. **On** is also more often used when

an explicit point of comparison is unnecessary. This occurs most often when **on** is more a simple scalar adverb indicating increased intensity, as in **on mitin chéro** *I feel better*.

For “less,” **pai** is used, again with **li** for comparand,

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (210) <b>Pai luikin útan sátë nisti rum.</b><br>less heavy matter ACC ask.IMP PTCL<br><i>Let's ask about the less important matter.</i> | (211) <b>Ha në ël li pai cholohin no.</b><br>1SG TOP 3SG ABL less smart be.PFV<br><i>I'm less intelligent than her.</i> |
|---|---|

There is no special superlative form, but an extreme point of comparison can be used, **kolán li on inachin no** *he's bigger than everyone for he's biggest*.

10.6.1.2. “Surpass”. The usual way to form predicate comparatives is with a converb form of **nélo** *surpass, exceed*, with the property or action as the main clause. The point of comparison is expressed as a direct object of **nélo**, as in ex.212 below.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (212) <b>Nu në tu si nélët inachin no.</b><br>these TOP those ACC surpass.CVB.PFV big be.PFV<br><i>These are bigger than those.</i> | (213) <b>Ëku emanur si nélët ronin chaso.</b><br>other.PL child.PL ACC surpass.CVB.PFV tall do.PFV<br><i>She got taller than the other children.</i> |
| (214) <b>Vima në nélët kókin no.</b><br>city TOP surpass.CVB.PFV old be.PFV<br><i>The city is older.</i>                            |  |

Ex.214 strongly suggests that there is an unnamed point of comparison, such as another city. The expression **on kókin no** would simply mean the city has become older.

Adverbs may also be compared:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (215) <b>Omma atta si nélët mámui riëlo.</b><br>mother father ACC surpass.CVB.PFV gentle pull.PFV<br><i>Mother went easier on them than father.</i> |  |
|---|--|

The **nélo** construction can be used with verbs, and the sense can compare intensity or frequency, which will need to be determined from context.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| (216) <b>Mauta në tátiën si rélët kono.</b><br>cat TOP dog ACC surpass.CVB.PFV sleep<br><i>The cat sleeps more than the dog.</i> | (217) <b>Ha në ton si nélët úkat máko.</b><br>1ST TOP 2SG ACC surpass.CVB.PFV go.INF want.PFV<br><i>I want to go more than you do.</i> |
|--|--|

A passive converb of **nélo** forms *less* comparatives. As in any passive, **li** is used for animate agents and **kwan** for inanimate (§9.8.3):

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (218) <b>Eman në miëlla li nélutët virin no.</b><br>child TOP parent ABL surpass.PASS.CVB.PFV happy be.PFV<br><i>The child is less happy than his parent.</i> |  |
|---|--|

This passive construction is not especially common. When translating an English *less* expression, either use **pai** or reword the sentence.

In all forms of comparative comparative predication with **nélo**, negation occurs in the **nélo** converb clause, using **mës**:

- (219) **Ton në ha si mës rëlët ronin no.**  
 2SG TOP 1SG ACC NEG reach.CVB.PFV tall be.PFV  
*You are not as tall as me.*

Note in all the **nélo** examples above that the comparison is itself the main point of the clause, and that the subject or topic is always what is being compared. Because the **nélo** comparative cannot be used attributively, it cannot be used to generate sentences like “I see a man bigger than a house.” For that, **on** must be used, or the idea recast into several clauses.

There is also no construction for the comparison of properties (“he’s luckier than he is smart”).

**10.6.2. Equatives.** The equative predicate construction uses the general converb form of **múlo** *reach*. With physical properties (size, distance, weight, etc.) it takes **si**,

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>(220) <b>Kiva si múlët ronin no.</b><br/>         tree ACC reach.CVB.PFV tall be.PFV<br/> <i>He’s as tall as a tree.</i></p> | <p>(221) <b>Këllega si múlët luikin chaso.</b><br/>         mountain ACC reach.CVB.PFV heavy do.PFV<br/> <i>It got as heavy as a mountain.</i></p> |
|---|--|

If the property is non-physical then the point of comparison can be indicated with a direct object, but **lës** *like* is more likely,

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>(222) <b>Ha në ël lës múlët vahin no.</b><br/>         1SG TOP 3SG like reach.CVB.PFV tired be.PFV<br/> <i>I’m as tired as him.</i></p> | <p>(223) <b>Ël lës mës múlët vahin no.</b><br/>         3SG like NEG reach.CVB.PFV tired be.PFV<br/> <i>I’m not as tired as him.</i></p> |
|--|--|

As shown in ex.223, negation of equative clauses is handled in the converb clause with **mës**.

**10.7. Secondary Predication.** A secondary predicate is a quality word that conveys additional information about the subject or object of a clause, generally a physical or psychological state. In English, these are handled with adjectives. There are two kinds of secondary predication generally recognized. First, depictives give additional current information about the subject or object of the clause, as in “I ate the oysters raw.” Second are resultatives, which describe a change of state that resulted from the action of the clause, as in “I hammered it flat.”

In Kíltá, secondary predicates are expressed with adverbs, and occasionally with adpositional phrases with **mai**. Unlike root and manner adverbs, which can float about the clause quite freely (§5.4), secondary predicates will come immediately before the verb<sup>6</sup>:

---

<sup>6</sup>Light Verb Constructions, §10.9.1, can have their structure interrupted by single word adverbs, but not by postpositional phrases.

(224) **Avur në vahui ermúlo.**  
1PL TOP tired.ADV TRANS.arrive.PFV  
*We arrived tired.*

(225) **Ël në sen si chárui merelo.**  
3SG TOP cup ACC full.ADV CIS.carry.PFV  
*She brought the cup over full.*

(226) **Tërta si mámui tēlpo.**  
meat ACC soft.ADV cook.PFV  
*They cooked the meat until soft.*

(227) **Sikwa si chēl inachui onno.**  
house ACC very large.ADV build.PFV  
*They built the house very large.*

Note in ex.224 that the function of the adverb is ambiguous here. It could also mean, “tiredly we arrived,” which describes our manner for the entire duration of the event. This ambiguity between a manner adverb and a secondary predicate will always be possible when the adverb comes immediately before the verb. Any adverb not in immediately preverbal position must be a manner adverb.

In English, resultative secondary predicates can only refer to the object of the clause. In Kíltá, the subject, the object, or even other grammatical roles might be involved, especially for idioms and light verb constructions which require *kē* or *li* to mark affectee roles (such as ex.230).

(228) **Mutēs në nēnkui sano.**  
pig TOP wide.ADV eat.PFV  
*The pig ate himself fat.*

(229) **Ha në para si kaita mai vachoto.**  
1SG TOP book ACC anger LAT read.PFV  
*I read the book to anger.*

(230) **Avur kē vamvahui kata si salko.**  
1PL DAT exhausted.ADV work ACC put.PFV  
*They worked us to exhaustion.*

This can result in further ambiguities:

(231) **Aukka në cháha si vahui chuvo.**  
wolf TOP rabbit ACC tired.ADV hunt.PFV  
*The wolf hunted the rabbit until it was tired.*

(232) **Ha në kattēkēs kē kaita mai míto.**  
1SG TOP boss DAT anger LAT talk.PFV  
*I talked to the boss until I/he got angry.*

In ex.231 either the wolf or the rabbit could be the one who became tired. If the interpretation is not clear from the context (or in a following sentence), then a result clause could be used. Similarly, in ex.232 either the topical subject or the dative participant could be the one angry at the end.

10.7.1. **Secondary Predicate Noun Semantics.** Noun secondary predicates with *mai* are confined to nouns of physical and mental state, such as *kaita mai to anger*, *sauka mai to delusion*, *kár mai to sickness*. Semantic extensions of physical and mental state, including by metaphor and metonymy are possible:

(233) **Kēchar në vós mai kēkíno.**  
government TOP plague LAT ignore.PFV  
*The government ignored its way into a plague.*



Or societal state,

- (234) **Lunur si kwál mai kékíno.**  
3PL ACC riot LAT ignore.PFV  
*They ignored them into a riot.*

More extreme expressions are possible in figurative language.

**10.7.2. Prosody.** The secondary predicate phrase and the verb with final particles form a single intonation unit. The strongest phrase accent is on the secondary predicate.

**10.8. Viewpoint Adverb Construction.** Viewpoint adverbs<sup>7</sup> express the speaker's perspective and opinion on a state of affairs. The adverb may refer to the speaker's feelings ("hopefully, it will rain soon") or to the speaker's judgement of some other action ("wisely, he didn't argue.")

In Kíлта, a viewpoint adverb is simply an adverbial form followed by the particle **so** (see §9.10.22). The adverbial form may be an adverb in **-ui**, or an **N+POST** expression. Note the difference between ex.235 and ex.236:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (235) <b>Ĕl ně uchui tǎrtoro.</b><br>3SG TOP strangely dance.PFV<br><i>He danced strangely.</i> | (236) <b>Ĕl ně uchui so tǎrtoro.</b><br>3SG TOP strangely PTCL dance.PFV<br><i>Strangely, he danced.</i> |
|---|--|

The viewpoint adverb construction may come anywhere in the sentence after the topic (if expressed) and before the verb.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (237) <b>Ha ně amakkui so taha si míto.</b><br>1SG TOP stupidly PTCL answer ACC say.PFV<br><i>Stupidly, I answered.</i> | (238) <b>Ha ně taha si amakkui so míto.</b><br>1SG TOP answer ACC stupidly PTCL say.PFV<br><i>Stupidly, I answered.</i> |
|---|---|

A noun with a postposition, usually **li**, may also act as a viewpoint adverb. These may be idiomatic, and are listed in the dictionary as necessary.

- (239) **Ĕlá ně, tása li so, vura si katiho mǎ.**  
3PL TOP truth ABL PTCL what ACC understand NEG  
*In truth, they don't understand anything.*

**10.8.1. Prosody.** Viewpoint adverb construction phrases are somewhat isolated from the rest of the clause, no matter where they occur, with a very slight pause at the start and the end, much as in English, "he was, truthfully, not very good at it." The particle **so** in this construction does not get a noticeable stress accent.

**10.9. Complex Predicates.** Kíлта has two types of complex predicates: light verb constructions (LVCS) and **v+v** combinations. These complex predicates are generally idiomatic, and must be found in the lexicon.

---

<sup>7</sup>Often known in English grammars as "sentence adverbs."

**10.9.1. Light Verb Constructions.** The most common way to create verbal senses from nouns is with light verb constructions (LVC). The majority involve a transitive verb and a nominal concept in the accusative, such as *alan si míto warn* (“say a warning”), *innël si chaso yawn* (“do a yawn”), *kata si chaso work, labor* (“do a labor”).

Since most LVCS use transitive verbs and a noun in the accusative to form the sense, any other arguments to the expression have to be marked some other way. Most common are *kë* and *li*, but each one will have its own solution. For example, *cháha si chéro thank* uses *kë*:

(240) *Ël kë cháha si chéro.*  
3SG DAT gratitude ACC know.PFV  
*I thanked her.*

Light verb constructions generally resist intrusion of anything between the noun and the verb, such as adverbs or postpositional phrases. However, resultative secondary predicates (§10.7) will.

<p>(241) <i>Ël kë richui lauka si míto.</i>  <small>3SG DAT difficult.ADV lie ACC say.PFV</small>  <i>She rudely lied to him.</i></p>	<p>(242) <i>Ël kë lauka si kaita mai míto.</i>  <small>3SG DAT lie ACC anger LAT say.PFV</small>  <i>She lied to him so that he got angry.</i></p>
---	--

In ex.241 the adverb *richui* could also occur at the start of the clause, but it cannot intrude between *lauka si* and *míto* without suggesting that rudeness was the end state of the person being lied to, as for the anger in ex.242.

**10.9.1.1. Light Verb Construction Valency.** By definition LVCS aren’t transitive in the usual sense. There are patterns in which verb is used in a construction, though, which relate to argument structure.

LVCS with *relo* relating to state may have a similar LVC with *salko* which can take an additional argument:

<p>(243) <i>Ha në kaita si relo.</i>  <small>1SG TOP anger ACC carry.PFV</small>  <i>I’m angry.</i></p>	<p>(244) <i>Ha në ël kë kaita si relo.</i>  <small>1SG TOP 3SG DAT anger ACC carry.PFV</small>  <i>I made him angry.</i></p>
---	--

**10.9.2. Verb + Verb Constructions.** These are handled by combining two verbs with the first in some general converb form. These complex predicates are often fairly idiomatic, and should not be confused with auxiliary constructions formed with converb forms. For example *cholët hauro* literally, “heard and presented,” means *submit* (as to an army).

If the verbs in the v+v complex predicate have the same transitivity, or if the first is transitive and the second intransitive, then they must occur immediately in sequence, converb then the verb. For example, *cholo* is transitive and *hauro* is intransitive, so they cannot take any intervening words, no core arguments, no adpositional phrases, no adverbs:

(245) *Vatës si cholët hauro.*  
enemy ACC hear.PFV.CVB present.PFV  
*They submitted to the enemy.*

When the first verb is intransitive and the second transitive there are two possible constructions. First, the intransitive verb could move to the head of the clause (but after the subject). Or the two verbs could stay immediately adjacent, with the transitive object appearing to occur with the intransitive verb. For example, with **talët chako** *kick* (lit., “walk hit”), the intransitive element will generally move to the left:

(246) **Mannur nē talët chátan si chako.**  
3PL TOP step.PFV.CVB door ACC hit.PFV  
*They kicked the door.*

This is the most common pattern. However, this may also be seen:

(247) **Mannur nē chátan si talët chako.**  
3PL TOP door ACC step.PFV.CVB hit.PFV  
*They kicked the door.*

A few v+v predicates will prefer the latter pattern exclusively. These are noted in the dictionary.

**10.10. Negation.** Simple negation is handled with the postverbal particle **më** *not* and the preverbal adverb **mës**. The postverbal **ámai** *scarcely, hardly* also acts as a simple negative. See §12.3.2 for negative focus.

**Mës** is the strongly preferred negator for converb clauses, participles, and infinitives, with **më** nearly exclusive in in main clauses. **Mës** is sometimes used in main clauses when the situation is backgrounded and non-contrastive, as well as in the future emphatic denial (§9.4.1).

**10.10.1. Negated Attributives.** Clauses and phrases attached to nouns with **vë** are negated with **mës**.

(248) **Mítirë mës korá si láso.**  
speak.IPFV NEG person.PL ACC seek.PFV  
*I looked for the people not talking.*

(249) **máko mës vë para**  
want.PFV NEG ATTR book  
*a book we don't want*

(250) **Sikwa nen mës vë emanur nē erlúmirë.**  
house LOC NEG ATTR child.PL TOP TRANS.SWIM.IPFV  
*The children not in the house are out swimming.*

**10.10.2. Dropped Auxiliary.** When an auxiliary verb is dropped it's normal negation remains in place:

(251) **Kiutaukës nē ha cholat harno, luë rinkat më.**  
woodpecker TOP 1SG hear.INF can.PFV but see.INF NEG  
*I can hear the woodpecker, but (can) not see it.*

Normally an infinitive clause would be negated with **mës**, but here the **më** is negating the implied finite verb **harno**.

**10.10.3. Expletive Negation.** In certain constructions a dependent clause is negated where English would use a positive clause. For example, **lonko** *deny, refuse, prevent*, takes negated result clause of the action to be prevented,

- (252) **Manna në ha mës niëntëtiu lonko.**  
 3SG TOP 1SG NEG depart-PURP.CVB.PFV prevent-PFV  
*They prevented me from leaving.*

More literally, ex.252 is “they prevented so that I did not leave.”

With **ríncho** *fear*, a negated infinitive clause is used for the feared event:

- (253) **Ha në mës kwíntat ríncho.**  
 1SG TOP NEG fail.INF fear.PFV  
*I was afraid I failed.*
- (254) **Ha në kwíntat mës nat ríncho.**  
 1SG TOP fail.INF NEG be.INF fear.PFV  
*I'm afraid I will fail.*

Without the negation, the fear clause is fear for the opposite,

- (255) **Ha në katihat ríncho.**  
 1SG TOP understand.INFO fear.PFV  
*I feared that I did not understand.*
- (256) **Ël në ilivat nat kannamo.**  
 3SG TOP rain.INF be.INF worry  
*She's worried it won't rain.*

Verbs taking expletive negation are: **kannamo** *worry*, **lonko** *hinder, prevent*, **ríncho** *fear*.

**10.11. Polar Questions.** Simple polar questions are marked with one of the postverbal particles, **tul**. Simple **tul** makes no presuppositions about the answer. The combination **so tul** means the speaker expects a positive reply.

- (257) **Chátan në ton lasto tul?**  
 door TOP 2SG open.PFV Q  
*Did you open the door?*
- (258) **Chátan në ton lasto so tul?**  
 door TOP 2SG open.PFV ASSEV Q  
*You did open the door, didn't you?*

**10.11.1. Polar Questions with Expectation.** The question particle **má** has the sense of “or not” or “I wonder,” and indicates that the speaker is asking about a state of affairs that they have expectations about.

- (259) **Emanur në kono má?**  
 child.PL TOP sleep.PFV QE  
*Are the children sleeping or not?*
- (260) **Nítis si ermúlo má?**  
 store ACC TRANS.reach.PFV QE  
*Did she make it to the store, I wonder.*

In ex.259 the speaker expects that the children should be, or should soon be, sleeping. Ex.260 is only felicitous if the speaker knows that the person asked about is expected to be heading to the store. In both cases the question is less about asking for novel information and more about confirming expectations.

**Má** questions are negated with the preverbal particle **mës** and have the sense “is it the case that actually not..., (I wonder).”

(261) **Ĕl kē mēs mító má?**

3SG DAT NEG say.PFV QE

*I wonder if he did not tell him.*

(262) **Mēs ilivo má?**

NEG rain.PFV QE

*Did it really not rain, I wonder.*

In ex.261 it is assumed by the speaker that the person was not going to say anything. In pragmatic effect, the question is somewhat like English “I wonder if she actually didn’t tell him.”

In English, ending a question with *or not* can sound rather challenging and aggressive. A **má** question does not have such a tone on its own, but might acquire it depending on the face threat of the question itself, **ton ně ké kata si chasirē má?** *are you working already or not?*

**10.11.2. Answering Polar Questions.** The answer to a positive polar question can be as simple as just **áhě** *yes*. If the verb or some other part of the question is repeated as the answer, **so** (§9.10.22) is likely to be used.

(263) **Ĕl ně katama mai úko tul?**

3SG TOP work LAT go.PFV Q

*Did she go to work?*

(264) **(Áhě,) úko so.**

(yes) go.PFV PTCL

*(Yes,) she did.*

If the answer includes a correction then **so** will always be used,

(265) **(Mui,) sikwa mai úko so.**

(no) home LAT go.PFV PTCL

*(No,) she went home.*

Negative polar questions are answered as in English. That is, **mui no** is used to confirm a negative question, and **áhě yes** to contradict it.

(266) **Ĕl ně katama mai úko mē tul?**

3SG TOP work LAT go.PFV NEG Q

*Did she not go to work?*

(267) **Mui, úko mē.**

no go.PFV NEG

*No, she didn't.*

A contradiction will always use **so**,

(268) **Áhě, úko so.**

yes go.PFV PTCL

*Yes, she did (go).*

If the speaker wishes to acknowledge that the answer is unexpected but still certain, the postverbal particle **núně** can be used.

(269) **Áhě núně, úko so.**

yes PTCL go.PFV PTCL

*Yes! She did (go).*

**10.12. Content Questions.** Content question words are *in-situ*, occurring in the clause where the non-question answer would normally fall,

(270) **Ton vura si ikko?**  
 2SG what ACC lack.PFV  
*What do you need?*

(271) **Ĕl ně sikwa nen vuttě sunko?**  
 3SG TOP home LOC why stand.PFV  
*Why is she at home?*

The question words are:

Who?	<b>lán</b> , pl. <b>lán ná</b> , §3.1.1
How much, how many?	<b>vukotin</b>
How much, to what degree?	<b>vukotě</b>
What?	<b>vura</b>
Which?	<b>vurin</b>
When?	<b>vurun</b>
Where?	<b>vurěl</b>
Why?	<b>vuttě</b>
How?	<b>vurui</b>

Note that **vura** *what?* is indifferent to number, but **lán** *who* uses the associative plural. The other question words where number matters are adjectives which agree as normal.

(272) **Lán ná ké koněsto?**  
 who ASSOC already sleep.INCH.PFV  
*Who all are asleep?*

The question words are intrinsically focused, and so do not normally take the focus marker **ám** unless you are trying to get answers from someone being obstinate. However, when a question word is used alone as a complete utterance, it will take **ám**. For example, in response to **Ĕl ně ha kě ta si mító** *he told this to me* you would reply **lán ám?** *who?* not just **\*lán**.

**10.13. Imperatives and Prohibitives.** Imperatives are not marked for aspect or number. The prohibitive is used to negate commands (see §9.10.7). Both the positive imperative and the prohibitive may have their tone moderated with the particle **re**,

(273) **Chátis si lasti re.**  
 window ACC open.IMP RE  
*Open the window (please).*

(274) **Chátis si lasti hómě re.**  
 window ACC open.IMP PROHIB RE  
*Don't open the window (please).*

General converbs have modal solidarity with the imperative, such that in a string of converb clauses ending an an imperative, all should be taken as imperative, **chátan mai chotět itiri** *go in the door and wait*.

**10.13.1. Obligation.** To give an additional sense that the command is not just the transient will of the speaker, but is particularly important, the adverb **chël** will be used immediately before the verb. This construction adds to the imperative a sense something like English, “you really have to VERB.” The obligation might be coming from the speaker, but could also be a societal or moral obligation.

Some verbs take special intensifiers in preference to **chël** (§5.2), but for this construction only **chël** is used. **Re** is still often used to moderate the tone.

(275) **Nël chël vîni re.**  
 here very be.quiet.IMP RE

*(You really must) be quiet here.*

(276) **Ëmpu lárur si chël míti hómë.**  
 such words ACC very say.IMP PROH

*You really must not say such things, don't say such things.*

If **chël** appears in the sentence anywhere other than immediately before the verb, it will have the normal interpretation of *very*.

**10.14. Path and Satellites.** Kíлта is primarily a V-language, according to the terminology of Talmy. That means the path of motion is usually encoded on the main verb of a clause, with manner encoded some other way, usually a converb. For example, in English we can say, “I ran into the house.” In Kíлта, the preferred expression is **ha tavár sikwa mai choto** *running I entered the house*.

(277) **Ta kochis në tavár issa si hotekár kausin chaso.**  
 that squirrel TOP run.IPFV.CVB road ACC cross.IPFV.CVB dead do.PFV

*While running across the road, that squirrel kicked off.*

Using a manner verb converb draws attention to the manner. Kíлта will use the path verbs alone, with no manner indication, more often than a native English speaker will find comfortable.

**10.14.1. Path Verbs.** The common trajectory verbs are listed below. All except bare **chimo** *come* and **úko** *go* are likely to take one of the associated motion prefixes (§9.9).

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| • <b>úko</b> <i>go</i>                      | • <b>hoteko</b> <i>go over, cross</i>                |
| • <b>chimo</b> <i>come</i>                  | • <b>naho</b> <i>go near, approach</i>               |
| • <b>choto</b> <i>go in, enter</i>          | • <b>náto</b> <i>alight, land</i>                    |
| • <b>unuko</b> <i>go out, exit</i>          | • <b>niënto</b> <i>go apart, leave, depart</i>       |
| • <b>acho</b> <i>go up, ascend</i>          | • <b>nécho</b> <i>go around</i>                      |
| • <b>hímo</b> <i>go down, descend</i>       | • <b>múlo</b> <i>reach, arrive at</i>                |
| • <b>aimáno</b> <i>go through, go among</i> | • <b>rakwimo</b> <i>go before, go ahead, precede</i> |
| • <b>ohëcho</b> <i>pass by, go past</i>     | • <b>ailo</b> <i>go after, follow behind</i>         |

## 11. Conjunctions and Complex Sentences

In keeping with Kíлта’s SOV word order, dependent clauses and converb clauses come before the main clause. The few exceptions are purpose and result clauses (§11.10). See ex.281 just below for the characteristic order.

**11.1. Noun Coordination.** Nouns and pronouns are coordinated with the conjunction *in and*. Kíлта prefers to use *in N in N* much more than English does.

(278) **(In) linta in kasá ananui kata si chaso.**  
 and master and worker.PL together work ACC do.PFV  
*The master and the workers worked together.*

Nouns and pronouns joined with *in* will only take a postposition after the last element.

(279) **In omma in atta kë mítat këlno.** (280) **In nur in kumma kwan tēlpo.**  
 and mother and father DAT speak.INF must.PFV and honey and oil INST cook.PFV  
*You must speak to mother and father. He cooked it with honey and oil.*

**11.2. Clause Coordination.** In Kíлта clause coordination may be handled by converbs, dedicated conjunctions, or simple clause juxtaposition.

For simultaneous (“he walks and talks”) and sequential (“I went home and read”) combinations the conjunctions *in and* and *inin and then* can be used, but the general converb is far more common, with the perfective for sequencing and the imperfective for simultaneous actions.

(281) **Ha luchěstět, sanět, katama mai úko.**  
 1SG wake-INCH-PFV.CVB, eat-PFV.CVB, work.place to go-PFV  
*I woke up, ate, and went to work.*

(282) **Hilur mítár, ha cholirë.**  
 3PL speak-IPFV.CVB 1SG listen-IPFV  
*They’re talking and I’m listening.*

For atemporal combination (“birds fly and fish swim”) either simple clause juxtaposition or the conjunction *in* are used.

(283) **Otita chanto, (in) ukúla lúmo.**  
 bird fly-PFV (and) fish swim-PFV  
*Birds fly and fish swim.*

Contrastive combinations use the conjunction *luë but*.

(284) **Ha úkat máko, luë ël vëchat máko.**  
 1SG go-DEP want-PFV but 3SG remain-DEP want-PFV  
*I wanted to go, but she wanted to stay.*

(285) **Kono më, luë kata si chaso.**  
 sleep-PFV N but work ACC do-PFV  
*I didn’t sleep, but worked.*



11.2.1. **Gapping.** Kíлта gapping and pivoting is contextual. *Examples and details to be worked out soon.*

11.3. **Noun Disjunction.** Selection between nouns and pronouns are marked with the conjunction **mon** or. The pattern **mon N mon N** is, as with **in** (§11.1), used more often than in English.

(286) **Mon ël mon ton núkkiëlo.**  
or 3SG or 2SG be.in.trouble.PFV  
*Him or you are in trouble.*

(287) **Raila mon kíkún no.**  
fox or coyote be.PFV  
*It's a fox or a coyote.*

Unlike with **in**, nouns and pronouns joined with **mon** will each take postposition marking separately.

(288) **Mon ha li mon atta li maini re.**  
or 1SG ABL or father abl ask.for.IMP PTCL  
*Ask either me or father.*

**Mon** is also used in alternative choice questions:

(289) **Sikwa mai mon katama mai úkirë tul?**  
home LAT or work LAT go.IPFV Q  
*Is she going home or to work?*

11.4. **Clause Disjunction.** Clauses are also joined with **mon**, again with a slight preference for repetition of **mon** before all options.

(290) **Ël në mon issarámin no mon chimat no më.**  
3SG TOP or lost be.PFV or come.INF be.PFV NEG  
*Either he's lost or he's not coming.*

As with noun disjunction, **mon** can be used in alternative questions across clauses:

(291) **Ël si sellamo mon choko tul?**  
3SG ACC greet.PFV or strike.PFV Q  
*Did she greet him or strike him?*

### 11.5. General Converb Clauses.

11.5.1. **Shared Arguments.** Unless an overt subject is given in each clause, the subject is assumed to be the same across all converb types. If there is a shared object, it will often occur in the clause that comes first, but it is possible for the first clause to anticipate arguments that are only mentioned in a latter clause,

(292) **Ha para si rinkët ruto.**  
1SG book ACC see.PFV.CVB take.PFV  
*I saw the book and grabbed it.*

(293) **Ha rinkët para si ruto.**  
1SG see.PFV.CVB book ACC take.PFV  
*I saw the book and grabbed it.*

(294) **Kíkún në ronin chauha si chuvët akkalët sano.**  
coyote TOP jack-rabbit ACC hunt.PFV.CVB capture.PFV.CVB eat.PFV  
*The coyote chased, captured, and ate a jackrabbit.*

**11.5.2. Topicalized Clauses.** With the infinitive, the topical marks background reason or cause for an event, answering to English “since, given that,” or “now that,”

- (295) **Lína lorátin nat ně, chátis si lasto.**  
 sky mild be.INF TOP window OBJ open.PFV  
*Since the weather was mild, I opened a window.*

This is the usual construction used for “be ADJ that” expressions for actual events,

- (296) **Sëra kalahin katama si nankat ně, ha virin no.**  
 3SG new job ACC win.INF TOP 1SG happy be  
*I'm happy he got the new job.*

More common for the “when” sense—less temporal than conditional—is the general converb with the topical,

- (297) **Ën chan si tēlpár ně, ori.**  
 this dish OBJ cook.CVP.IPFV TOP close.IMP  
*When cooking this dish, cover it.*

**11.5.3. Predicate Topicalization.** A topicalized predicate has the verb take the form **v-at vë ně**, which is repeated in finite form, often with **so**, with a contrasting clause following.

- (298) **Vachotat vë ně, ën para si vachoto so, luë katihō mē.**  
 vachot-at vë ně ën para si vachot-o so luë katih-o mē  
 read-INF ATTR TOP this book ACC read-PFV PTCL but read-PFV NEG  
*As for reading, he did read this book, but didn't understand it.*

- (299) **Chimat vë ně, chimo so, luë allui vëcho mē.**  
 come.INF ATTR TOP come.PFV SO but long remain.PFV NEG  
*As for coming, I did come, but didn't stay long.*

In this construction the main verb confirms a question or circumstance that has arisen in conversation, while the contrasting adversative clause suggests a more relevant consideration.

**11.6. Participles and Relative Clauses.** There are two ways to handle attaching attributive phrases to nouns: participles and the attributive particle **vë**. Both are usable for simple clauses, with participles somewhat preferred for simple clauses and **vë** with complex clauses. However, **vë** may be used for simple clauses, but this is slightly causal.

**11.6.1. Participles.** Kílta's contextually oriented participles can relativize several different participants. Determining which role the head is playing is often a matter of context and pragmatics rather than strict syntax rules, though there are default interpretations for most situations, where animacy often provides most clarification.

Like converbs, participles mark only aspect, may take arguments marked as normal finite clauses, and are negated with **mēs** before the participle. They may not take the associated motion prefixes.

With an animate head and a simple intransitive verb, the head is the subject:

(300) **konátin chëvan**  
 kon-át-in chëvan  
 sleep-IPFV.PCPL-SG woman  
*a/the sleeping woman*

(301) **mës haivëru korá**  
 mës haiv-ër-u kor-á  
 NEG drown-PFV.PCPL-PL person-PL  
*(the) people who didn't drown*

With inanimate nouns and intransitive verbs the subject will generally be the noun, but nouns of location or time might be locative:

(302) **ikkisërin para**  
 absent.PFV.PCPL book  
*a missing book*

(303) **(ha) konërin onnít**  
 1SG sleep.PFV.PCPL room  
*a room in which I slept*

(304) **úkátin vima**  
 go.IPFV.PCPL city  
*a city (someone) is going to*

(305) **avur hímërin sán**  
 1PL go.down.PFV.PCPL river  
*a river we went down to*

(306) **kalúnat mákëru ummulur**  
 visit.INF want.PFV.PCPL forest.PL  
*forests I want to visit*

(307) **ha viënerin tun**  
 1SG be.born.PFV.PCPL day  
*the day I was born*

(308) **Nakwësur si vullërin kunër ké memúlo më.**  
 salad.PL ACC harvest.PFV.PCPL time still CIS.arrive.PFV NEG  
*It isn't the time to harvest the salad greens yet.*

Note in the the example **kalúnat mákëru ummulur** that auxiliary constructions can be used as participles, with the rest of the clause acting as with a finite verb. The semantics of the LEX determine the role of the noun.

Finally, in extended intransitives, that is, intransitives with highly expected and conventional case particles, the head may be the object of that particle. For example, **surílo** *enjoy* usually occurs with **li**:

(309) **Ha në para li surílo.**  
 1SG TOP book ABL enjoy.PFV  
*I enjoyed the book.*

(310) **surílërin para**  
 enjoy.PFV.PCPL book  
*a liked book*

(311) **tonur astërin vatës**  
 2PL turn.PFV.PCPL enemy  
*the enemy you face<sup>8</sup>*

(312) **ha itirátin hara**  
 1SG wait.for.IPFV.PCPL person  
*the person I'm waiting for*

(313) **Avur vëchërin ënnannas në martin no.**  
 1PL remain.PFV.PCPL zeitgeist TOP miserable be.PFV  
*The zeitgeist we're living in is miserable.<sup>9</sup>*

<sup>8</sup>Tonur në vatës mai asto *you faced the enemy.*

<sup>9</sup>Martin ënnannas nen vëcho *we live in a miserable zeitgeist.*

With transitive verbs, absent overt arguments, high agency nouns are assumed to be subjects and low agency nouns objects. As with intransitives, an inanimate noun of location or time might be in a locative relationship. Arguments may be omitted from the participle clauses when the context can suggest what has been left out.

- (314) **ëchúkërin para**  
 encounter.PFV.PCPL book  
*a book someone found, a found book*
- (315) **ëchúkërin chëvan**  
 encounter.PFV.PCPL woman  
*a woman who found (something)*
- (316) **Ha rinkërin kor në kata si chasirë.**  
 1SG see.PFV.PCPL person TOP work ACC do.IPFV  
*The person I see is working.*
- (317) **Ha si rinkërin kor në kata si chasirë.**  
 1SG ACC see.PFV.PCPL person TOP work ACC do.IPFV  
*The person who sees me is working.*
- (318) **Ël konátin aráva në kókin no.**  
 3SG sleep.IPFV.PCPL bed TOP old be.PFV  
*The bed she is sleeping in is old.*

Resumptive pronouns may be used if the context does not make a relationship clear for arguments other than subjects or objects,

- (319) **Ha ël kë mítátin hëva në nárirë.**  
 1SG 3SG DAT speak.IPFV.PCPL man TOP help.IPFV  
*The man I am talking to (him) is helping.*

11.6.2. **Attribute Clauses.** Kíлта may use the attributive particle **vë** to modify a head:

- (320) **Mítirë vë hëva në nárirë.**  
 speak.IPFV ATTR man TOP help.IPFV  
*The man who is speaking is helping.*

The shared noun may be either the subject or direct object of the relative clause. All other relations must be repeated in the clause with an appropriate third person pronoun.

- (321) **Ha rinko vë hëva mítirë.**  
 1SG see.PFV ATTR man speak.IPFV  
*The man I see is speaking.*
- (322) **Ha ël kë mítirë vë hëva nárirë.**  
 1SG 3SG DAT speak.IPFV ATTR man help.IPFV  
*The man I am speaking to (him) is helping.*

11.7. **Temporal Clauses.**

11.7.1. **“At the time, when”.** A point-in-time temporal clause is nominalized with an attributive phrase attached to **kunër** *time, moment*.

- (323) **Ël múlo vë kunër, avur sanësto.**  
 3SG arrive.PFV ATTR time, 1PL eat.INCH.PFV  
*When she arrived, we started to eat.*

11.7.2. “Before”. A finite verb with the final conjunction *tihë* means *before*. The clause will precede the main clause,

- (324) **Ha në kono tihë, sanat këlno.**  
 1SG TOP sleep.PFV before, eat.INF must.PFV  
*Before I sleep, I have to eat.*

11.7.3. “Since”. The notion of “since, starting at a particular time,” is handled with the general converb using *konívo* (*koníviso*) *begin*.

- (325) **Táni konívisët kárëtin chéro.**  
 yesterday begin.PFV.CVB ill know.PFV  
*I have felt ill since yesterday.*

This construction can also be used with time expressions in the present or future,

- (326) **Tërë konívët lorátin no.**  
 now begin.PFV.CVB kind be.PFV  
*From now on I will be nice.*

11.8. **Locative Clauses.** Clauses of location are used as attributes of the noun *nil* *place*, which then can take case or postposition marking,

- (327) **Hilur naurirë vë nil mai úki re.**  
 3PL study.IPFV ATTR place TOWARDS go.IMP PTCL  
*Go where they are studying.*

- (328) **Avur úkat no vë nil óhin no.**  
 1PL go.INF be.PFV ATTR place cold be.PFV  
*It's cold where we will go.*

11.9. **Manner.** The clause final conjunction *válës* is used to form clauses of manner, “as if, as though, like.”

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(329) <b>Kata nochin no válës ël mító.</b><br/>         work finished be.PFV as.if 3SG speak.PFV<br/> <i>She spoke as though the work was finished.</i></p> | <p>(330) <b>Ta në kausin no válës vincho.</b><br/>         that TOP dead be.PFV as.if stink<br/> <i>It smells like it's dead.</i></p> |
|--|---|

11.10. **Purpose and Result Clauses.** Both purpose and result clauses are formed with the purposive converb. Context will generally clarify the intent (though see below, *ëlli*). Unlike with other converbs, the converb clause may come before or after the matrix clause.

- (331) **Hil në ámim sikwa mai úkëtiu vúka si chëñirë.**  
 3AN TOP back home to go.PURP.CVB silver ACC collect.IPFV  
*She's collecting money in order to return home.*

11.10.1. **Ēlli.** The conjunction *Ēlli* with the result that can be used for a clear result interpretation. This follows the matrix clause, and takes a finite verb.

- (332) **Luikin kár si kacho, Ēlli uttimo.**  
 heavy illness ACC suffer.PFV so.that die.PFV  
*Her illness was so severe that she died.*

11.11. **Reason Clauses.** Reason clauses, “because, for, since,” may be marked by the reason converb:

- (333) **Avur niënto vahin chasëkë.** (334) **Ēlá víno konië.**  
 1PL depart.PFV tired do.RPT.CVB.PFV 3PL be.quiet.PFV sleep.RPT.CVB.IPFV  
*We left because we got tired. They are quiet because they are sleeping.*

However, a regular clause may be used after the conjunction *rás li (in)*:

- (335) **Avur niënto rás li in vahin chaso.** (336) **Ēlá víno rás li konirë.**  
 1PL depart.PFV reason ABL and tired do.PFV 3PL be.quiet.PFV reason ABL sleep.IPFV  
*We left because we got tired. They are quiet because they are sleeping.*

Using the converb is a bit more polished, but both forms may be found in both casual and formal use. The English expression *by V-ing* is usually best handled with the general converb,

- (337) **Ēl ně uttimët richëm si lasto.** (338) **Mórár emanur si vínëlo.**  
 3SG TOP die.PFV.CVB problem ACC solve.PFV sing.IPFV.CVB child.PL ACC make.quiet.PFV  
*He solved the problem by dying. I quieted the children by singing.*

11.12. **Report Clauses.** Report clauses are used with verbs of speaking, thinking, and opinion. They use the reportative converb forms, with negation marked normally, *mës* immediately before the verb.

- (339) **Mauta áchilëppi Ēl míto.** (340) **Mauta mës áchilëppi hil míto.**  
 cat vomit.PFV.RPT.CVB 3SG say.PFV cat NEG vomit-PFV.RPT.CVB 3SG say-PFV  
*He said the cat threw up. He said the cat did not throw up.*

The report clause may be fronted (as in the examples above), or embedded, *Ēl ně mauta áchilëppi míto.*

A bare report converb may be used in answer to questions or when supplying reported information that is contextually relevant. For example, if someone walked into the room clearly looking for someone, you could say,

- (341) **Nítis mai úkëppi.**  
 store LAT go.REP.CVB.PFV  
*(She said) she went to the store.*

**11.12.1. Direct Speech.** Direct speech is marked with the clitic **ppi**. It is pronounced as [pi] after a consonant coda, but is always spelled **ppi**.

- (342) “Ton illano”            **ppi mító.**  
 2SG believe.falsely.PFV QUOT say.PFV  
*She said, “you’re wrong.”*

Where the speaking verb can be assumed, it is normal for it to be dropped, with **ppi** alone marking direct speech. This is especially common in narratives.

- (343) “Ton illano”            **ppi.**  
 2SG believe.falsely.PFV QUOT  
*“You’re wrong,” (someone) said*

When speaking of speaking itself, to discuss words and the like, **ppi** will usually be used with the word or construction under discussion, sometimes with **lár** in apposition,

- (344) “Tau” **ppi lár si avëssi re.**  
 “soon” QUOT word ACC remove.IMP PART  
*Remove the word “tau.”*

**11.12.2. Indirect Questions.** The reportative converb forms are also used in indirect questions. For WH-questions, the entire original clause is simply put into the reportative converb clause,

- (345) **Ha ël vurël úkëppi chéro më.**  
 1SG 3SG where go-PFV.RPT.CVB know-PFV NEG  
*I don’t know where she went.*

Polar questions use the reportative followed by the conjunction **mon** *or*; then the main verb,

- (346) **Ha ël úkëppi mon chéro më.**  
 1SG 3SG go-PFV.RPT.CVB OR know-PFV NEG  
*I don’t know whether she went.*

**11.13. Conditional Sentences.** Conditional clauses of all types are constructed with the conditional converb forms. There is not a formal distinction between general and hypothetical conditions, though there is for counterfactuals (see below). However, general conditions are sometimes better expressed with topicalized converb clauses (§11.5.2).

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(347) <b>Ilivarpe, sikwa nen vëcho.</b><br/>         rain.IPFV.CVB home LOC remain.<br/> <i>If it’s raining I stay at home.</i></p> | <p>(348) <b>Ilivár në, sikwa nen vëcho.</b><br/>         rain.IPFV.CVB TOP home LOC remain.<br/> <i>When it’s raining I stay at home.</i></p> |
|--|---|

**11.13.1. Counterfactual.** Counterfactual conditionals are created with the usual converb and a consequent clause with the particle **rum**.

- (349) **Ta si ha kë mítëmai, kaitarin chaso rum.**  
 that ACC 1SG DAT say.PFV.CVB angry do.PFV PTCL  
*If he had said that to me, I would have gotten angry.*

11.13.2. **Suggestions.** A bare conditional converb clause can be followed by **rum** for a strong suggestion and **tul** for a more hesitant suggestion, and matches the tone of “how about, what about” in English.

- (350) **Náchun mítat nëmai tul?**  
 tomorrow speak.INF be.COND.PFV.CVB Q  
*How about we speak tomorrow.*
- (351) **Tuval si salkëmai rum.**  
 bean ACC put.COND.PFV.CVB PTCL  
*What about planting beans?*

11.13.3. **“Should”.** A bare conditional converb clause is used to create expressions of obligation less strong than using **këlno must**. The result of the condition is elided, and means something like “it’s good if…” or similar.

- (352) **Tonur ta si vachotëmai.**  
 2PL that ACC read.COND.PFV.CVB  
*You should read that.*
- (353) **Ha në nu si sanarpe më.**  
 1SG TOP these ACC eat.COND.IPFV.CVB NEG  
*I shouldn’t be eating these.*

As seen in ex.353, this construction is negated with **më**, which is negating the elided conditional consequent clause.

In more careful or formal speech this construction might end with **on (më)**:

- (354) **Tonur ta si vachotëmai on.**  
 2PL that ACC read.COND.PFV.CVB more  
*You should read that.*
- (355) **Ha në nu si sanarpe on më.**  
 1SG TOP these ACC eat.COND.IPFV.CVB more NEG  
*I shouldn’t be eating these.*

In this more of the elided consequent is being expressed with **on more**.

11.14. **Concessive Clauses.** The concessive converb is used to form “although” clauses,

- (356) **Para në vachotarpin, ké katiho më.**  
 book TOP read.CONC.IPFV.CVB already understand.PFV NEG  
*Although I’m reading the book, I still don’t understand it.*

Using a question word in the concessive clause has the sense of “WH-ever” or “no matter WH,”

- (357) **Ha në lán kë mítomën, sësárësto më.**  
 ha në lán kë mít-omën sësár-ëst-o më  
 1SG TOP who DAT say-CONC.PFV.CVB believe-INCH-PFV NEG  
*No matter who I told, (they) didn’t believe me.*
- (358) **Ha në ël vurël ímisomën, tanalat no.**  
 ha në ël vurël ím-is-omën tanal-at n-o  
 1SG TOP 3SG where hide-DETR-CONC.PFV.CVB find-INF be-PFV  
*Wherever he hides, I will find him.*



**11.15. The More... The More.** The gradual converb creates “the more... the more” constructions. The “more” sense is assumed in both clauses even though the converb only occurs in one. The adverbial sense can apply to the verb or some obvious adjective or adverb in the clause,

(359) **Kor në mítichë, katiho më.**  
 person TOP speak.GRAD.CVB.PFV understand.PFV NEG  
*The more you talk, the less you understand* (“the more you don’t understand”).

(360) **Mata në mahin nichë, rata mitin chaso.**  
 water TOP hot be.GRAD.CVB.PFV leaf good do.PFV  
*The hotter the water, the better the tea.*

### 11.16. Coreference and Reflexives.

**11.16.1. Argument Dropping.** Pronouns and definite nouns are regularly dropped from Kíлта clauses and sentences if they are easily recoverable from the context.

(361) **Ha në chilui míto. Inin sikwa mai ámim úko.**  
 1SG TOP briefly talk.PFV. and.then home LAT back go.PFV  
*I spoke briefly. And then (I) went home.*

Pronouns are regularly omitted from subordinate and converb clauses when they are coreferential with the topic or subject of the main clause (ex.362). An omitted pronoun may precede the main clause for non-topicalized subjects (ex.363).

(362) **Ha në para si tanalët, niënto.**  
 1SG TOP book ACC find.PFV.CVB, depart.PFV  
*I found the book and left.*

(363) **Para si tanalët, ha niënto**  
 book ACC find.PFV.CVB, 1SG depart.PFV  
*I found the book and left.*

Other arguments (objects, indirect objects) can be omitted if readily recoverable from context:

(364) **Ha në chauha si mokët, tósva si avëssët, tëlpo.**  
 1SG TOP rabbit ACC kill.PFV.CVB, guts ACC remove.PFV.CVB, cook.PFV  
*I killed the rabbit, gutted it, and cooked it.*

**11.16.2. Reflexives.** Animate nouns and pronouns use *ër* and the possessive adjective *ainin* for the reflexive. The reflexive can either be to the subject (ex.365) or the topic (ex.366) of the clause.

(365) **Rines ër si rinko.**  
 Rines REFL ACC see.PFV  
*Rines looked at himself.*

(366) **Rines në ër kë mítirë.**  
 Rines TOP REFL DAT speak.IPFV  
*Rines was talking to himself.*

(367) **Rines ainin para si vachoto.**  
 Rines one's-own book ACC read.PFV  
*Rines read his own book.*

(368) **Rines ainin netal mai para si salko.**  
 Rines one's-own behind LAT book ACC put.PFV  
*Rines put the book beside himself.*

When there is both topic and subject in a clause, the reflexive can refer to either, which can be disambiguated as described below, §11.16.2.1.

- (369) **Rines<sub>i</sub> ně atta<sub>j</sub> ěr<sub>i/j</sub> li chulcho.**  
 Rines TOP father REFL ABL dislike.PFV  
*Rines'<sub>i</sub> father<sub>j</sub> doesn't like himself<sub>j</sub>/him<sub>i</sub>.*

- (370) **Rines<sub>i</sub> ně atta<sub>j</sub> ainu<sub>i/j</sub> kitchochur si rinkirě**  
 Rines TOP father one's-own.PL chicken.PL ACC see.IPFV  
*Rines'<sub>i</sub> father<sub>j</sub> is watching his own<sub>j</sub>/his<sub>i</sub> chickens.*

With the topical, there is a slight preference for the long-distance interpretation (here, **Rines**) with the simple reflexives.

Quantified nouns take the usual reflexive forms:

- (371) **Kwatin eman ainin mėlá si rúno.**  
 every child one's-own parent.PL ACC love.PFV  
*Every child loves their own parents.*

Inanimate reflexives use **ainēm** and **ainēm vė** for possession.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(372) <b>Vima ně aimēm si ěrukirě.</b><br/>         city TOP itself ACC fight.IPFV<br/> <i>The city is fighting itself.</i></p> | <p>(373) <b>Vimur ně ainēmur vė muna si láko.</b><br/>         city.PL TOP itself.PL ATTR people ACC kill.PFV<br/> <i>The cities killed their own people.</i></p> |
|--|---|

Reflexives are used in subordinate and converb clauses to refer to the subject or topic of the main clause, which might come before (ex.374) or after (ex.375) the reflexive form.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>(374) <b>Rines ně ěr li chulchěppi mító.</b><br/>         Rines TOP REFL ABL dislike.REP.CVB.PFV say.PFV<br/> <i>Rines says he dislikes himself.</i></p>      | <p>(375) <b>Ěr li chulchěppi Rines mító.</b><br/>         REFL ABL dislike.REP.CVB.PFV Rines say.PFV<br/> <i>Rines says he dislikes himself.</i></p> |
| <p>(376) <b>Ěl ainin para si salkainěppi mító.</b><br/>         3SG one's-own book ACC lose.REP.CVB.PFV say.Ipfv<br/> <i>She said she lost her own book.</i></p> |  |

The same ambiguity as found in ex.369 and ex.370 can occur in subclauses:

- (377) **Rines<sub>i</sub> ěl<sub>j</sub> ěr<sub>i/j</sub> li chulchěppi mító.**  
 Rines 3SG REFL ABL dislike.REP.CVB.PFV say.PFV  
*Rines<sub>i</sub> says he<sub>j</sub> dislikes himself<sub>j</sub>/him<sub>i</sub>.*

11.16.2.1. **Long-distance Reflexive.** Kíлта's forms *ër* and *ainin* are long-distance reflexives. They can either refer to the topic or subject of a main clause, some distance from the subclause, or to the nearer subject. A local interpretation can be enforced by using the double form *ër ër* (stress accent on the second one). Compare to ex.369:

- (378) **Rines<sub>i</sub> në atta<sub>j</sub> ër ër<sub>j</sub> li chulcho.**  
 Rines TOP father REFL REFL ABL dislike.PFV  
*Rines'<sub>i</sub> father<sub>j</sub> dislikes himself<sub>j</sub>.*

Rather than *ainin*, the usual possessive particle is used with *ër ër* for a short-distance possessive reflexive. Compare to ex.370:

- (379) **Rines<sub>i</sub> në atta<sub>j</sub> ër ër<sub>j</sub> vë kitchochur si rinkirë**  
 Rines TOP father REFL REFL ATTR chicken.PL ACC see.IPFV  
*Rines'<sub>i</sub> father<sub>j</sub> is watching his<sub>j</sub> own chickens.*

And for subclauses, compare to ex.377:

- (380) **Rines<sub>i</sub> ël<sub>j</sub> ër ër<sub>j</sub> li chulchëppi mító.**  
 Rines 3SG REFL REFL ABL dislike.REP.CVB.PFV say.PFV  
*Rines<sub>i</sub> says he<sub>j</sub> dislikes himself<sub>j</sub>.*

- (381) **Ël<sub>i</sub> ha<sub>j</sub> ër ër<sub>j</sub> li chulchëppi mító.**  
 3SG ISG REFL REFL ABL dislike.REP.CVB.PFV say.PFV  
*She<sub>i</sub> said I<sub>j</sub> dislike myself<sub>j</sub>.*

For inanimates with distance ambiguities, nouns are simply renamed rather than relying on the reflexive forms.

## 12. Discourse

12.1. **Constituent Order.** The basic word order is:

TOP S X ~ O V

In light verb constructions the direct object is less to be separated from the verb, but adverbs may come between O and V.

The order of the topic, subject, and verb is fixed. In determining the order of X ~ O the first consideration is animacy: the more animate arguments come sooner. So, in most ditransitive constructions the recipient, usually animate, will come first:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(382) <b>Atta kë para si ëcho.</b><br/>         father DAT book ACC give.2/3R-PFV<br/> <i>I gave father the book.</i></p> | <p>(383) <b>*Para si atta kë ëcho.</b><br/>         book ACC father DAT give.2/3R-PFV<br/> <i>I gave father the book (dispreferred)</i></p> |
|--|---|

There is a competing tendency to put heavier phrases first, regardless of animacy.

(384) **Ha në ël si parama nen rinko.**  
 1SG TOP 3SG ACC library LOC see.PFV  
*I saw her at the library.*

(385) **Ha në kókin parama nen ël si rinko.**  
 1SG TOP old library LOC 3SG ACC see.PFV  
*I saw her at the old library.*

Heavier generally means a more complex noun phrase, with adjectives, attributive phrases, etc.

**12.1.1. Noun Phrase Word Order.** Within noun phrases, the order is ATTR DEM NUM ADJ N. An attributive phrase with **vë** comes before any other modifiers:

(386) **sikwa mai úkirë vë tu valu vahu hëvur**  
 home LAT go.IPFV ATTR those three tire.PL man.PL  
*those three tired men going home*

(387) **pácha nen vë ta para**  
 table LOC ATTR that book  
*that book on the table*

**12.2. Topic.** Kíлта is a topic-prominent language, though not as much as some of the more extreme examples. Kíлта topics are definite, and an entirely new matter cannot be introduced as a topic. Nouns, noun phrases, names, and pronouns may all be used as topics. Clauses may also be topicalized (§11.5.2).

There are two topic markers, **në** and **tén**, which are both prosodically enclitic on the word they follow. The particle **në** is far the most common, used for topics of all sorts. **Tén** reintroduces a discourse topic<sup>10</sup> as the next matter under consideration. Using it marks the beginning of a new paragraph. It is somewhat formal in tone, and in normal speech is never required. It is seen most often in larger, connected works in text.

The relationship of the topic to the rest of the clause may be quite loose. It might be a subject,

(388) **Ël në chéro më, in máko më.**  
 3SG TOP know-PFV NEG AND want-PFV NEG  
*She doesn't know and doesn't want to.*

Or an object,

(389) **Para në ha tanalat harno më.**  
 book TOP 1SG find-INF find-PFV NEG  
*I cannot find the book.*

It is not uncommon for the topic to introduce several clauses,

(390) **Ën kor në ha irun niëmët, es mitin no.**  
 this person TOP 1SG previously meet.CVB.PFV health good be.PFV  
*When I met this person last time, their health was good.*

**12.2.1. Topical Possession.** The topical can often have a possessive relationship with some element of the clause that follows. This is most frequent with inalienable relationships, especially body parts, family and other social relationships, and objects created by the topic.

<sup>10</sup>Also known as a “reactivated topic” in some literature.

(391) **Ĕl nē tēka kwailo.**  
3SG TOP head hurt.PFV  
*Her head hurts.*

(392) **Ha vë naula nē atta ittán muko.**  
1SG ATTR friend TOP father still live.PFV  
*My friend's father is still living.*

(393) **Ĕl nē ha para si vachotirē.**  
3SG TOP 1SG book ACC read.IPFV  
*I'm reading his book (which he wrote).*

(394) **Kiva nē ratur otēstirē.**  
tree TOP leaves fall.INCH.IPFV  
*The leaves of the tree are starting to fall.*

(395) **Ha nē ělá líkkis si sano.**  
1SG TOP 3PL food ACC eat.PFV  
*They ate my food (which I prepared, rather than simply owned).*

If some other element of the discourse needs to be in the topical, then normal possession with **vë** is used:

(396) **Nihwa nē mauta nurul si chíto.**  
1SG TOP cat finger ACC bite.PFV  
*A cat bit my finger.*

(397) **Mauta nē nihwa vë nurul si chíto.**  
cat TOP 1SG ATTR finger ACC bite.PFV  
*The cat bit my finger.*

Topical possession is not used for reflexive actions. The usual reflexive possession, **ainin** or **ainēm vë**, is used (§6.2).

When topical possession is used of family and social relations, it suggests high affectedness for the possessor. You would not normally say, **ha nē atta nítis mai úko** *my father went to the store*, unless this affected you directly in some salient way. Saying your father is still alive, as in ex.392 above, though, has a high degree of affectedness, making topical possession appropriate.

12.2.2. **With Postpositions.** Adpositional phrases with **hëli**, **kë**, **kwan**, **li**, **mai**, and **nen** may be topicalized. Such phrases will usually be locative or instrumental, but with **kë** you can topicalize recipients.

(398) **Sikwa nen nē mautur roko, mákët konat harno.**  
home at TOP cats exist.PFV want.CVB sleep.INF can.PFV  
*At home, there are cats and I can sleep when I want.*

(399) **Issa hëli nē nítisá roko, luë lán talár úko më.**  
road PER TOP store.PL exist.PFV, but who walk.CVB.IPFV go.PFV NEG  
*There are stores along the road but no one walks.*

Idiomatic, non-locative senses of the postpositions are not used in a topicalized locative phrase. For example, **surílo** *enjoy* takes **li** for the thing enjoyed. To topicalize the thing enjoyed, it will simply take **në**, without **li**:

(400) **Para nē ha surílo.**  
book TOP 1SG enjoy.PFV  
*I enjoyed the book.*

It is not required that a definite locative phrase be topicalized. Normally, this construction occurs when several clauses or statements will be made around the locative phrase, as in ex.398 above.

**12.3. Focus.** “Focus” in this section primarily means contrastive focus, where an element is being selected out for special attention as distinct from some alternative.

**12.3.1. Ám.** Constituent focus is marked with postpositive **ám**. It can be used within a constituent, but that is less likely. It can also focus derived adverbs. Simple intensive adverbs are not focused in this way. **Ám** is often paired with the postverbal particle **so**.

(401) **Ha ám ěl si rinko so.**  
 1SG FOC 3SG ACC see.PFV PTCL  
*I saw him.*

(402) **Umáluí ám aronětin no.**  
 dangerously FOC cloudy be.PFV  
*It is very cloudy.*

The focus particle will come immediately after the focused constituent, with other particles (such as role or location marking) following.

(403) **Ha ně ěl ám si rinko.**  
 1SG TOP 3SG FOC ACC see.PFV  
*I saw him.*

Demonstrative subjects especially, but other subject role nouns and pronouns may move to immediately before the verb when focused:

(404) **Luikin ta ám no.**  
 heavy that FOC be.PFV  
*That is important.*

**Ám** is often used to mark out the answer to a WH-question. “What did he break?”

(405) **Sen ám si (kwito).**  
 cup FOC ACC (break.PFV)  
*(He broke) a cup.*

**12.3.2. Negative Focus.** Negative focus is marked with the postpositive particle **mi**. The normal post-verbal negative, **mě**, is still used, **ha mi ta si míto mě** *it's not me who said that*.

Any contrast to the negative focus is likely to come in a separate following clause, which will use the final particle **so** and possibly **ám** if the speaker wishes to focus on the contrast, rather than the negative.

(406) **Kotora ně ha mi kwito mě, atta (ám) túko so.**  
 chair TOP 1SG NEG.FOC break.PFV NEG father (FOC) do.so.PFV ASSEV  
*It's not me but father who broke the chair.*

**12.3.3. Verb Focus.** To focus a finite verb, the clause ends in **vě** followed by one of the postverbal particles. **So** is used if no other particles would otherwise have been used, **ěl ně kwilě kono vě so** *he sleeps too much* (as opposed to some other action). The verb is normally unstressed, especially when it is followed by the postverbal particles, but in this construction the verb is stressed, with the particles unstressed.

12.3.3.1. General converbs, especially when used to mark manner of an action, may be focused with **ám** (§12.3.1),

- (407) **Kwilë mës ilivarpe, talár ám sikwa mai úki.**  
 too NEG rain.COND.CVB.IPFV walk.CVB.IPFV FOC home LAT go.IMP  
*If it's not raining too much, walk home.*

#### 12.4. Discourse Particles.

12.4.1. **Lai.** This postpositive particle means “at least,” but only in the selecting sense. It follows the noun or pronoun it goes with, with any adposition following,

- (408) **Atta lai ën li surílo.** (409) **Tátiën nē ha lai kē kokwácho.**  
 father at.least this ABL enjoy.PFV dog TOP 1SG at.least DAT obey.PFV  
*At least my father likes it. The dog obeyed me at least.*

It is not used for the scalar senses English “at least” has (“at least 10 doctors agree”).

12.4.1.1. “In Particular”. The construction **kwe x lai** means “in particular, specifically,” where x can be a pronoun or noun phrase,

- (410) **Ha nē kwe ën para lai si máko.**  
 1SG TOP just this book at.least ACC want.PFV  
*I want this book in particular.*

12.4.2. **Së.** The postpositive particle **së** covers the senses “also, too,” as well as “even.” It immediately follows the noun or pronoun, with any postpositive following that.

- (411) **Án së ta si chéro më.**  
 1SG also that ACC know.PFV NEG  
*Even I don't know that; I also don't know that.*
- (412) **Hil nē atta së si chaunto.**  
 3SG TOP father also ACC hate.PFV  
*She hates even her father.*

12.4.2.1. **Tui Së.** The combination **tui së** is used for verbs,

- (413) **Para nē ha vachoto. Tui së katiho so.**  
 book TOP 1SG read.PFV thus also understand.PFV PTCL  
*I read the book. I understood it, too.*

12.5. **Discourse Management.** Conversations and narrations are often complex, with a constant sequence of mainline events interspersed with digressions to explain context, reassure the listener about some fact, verify the listener knows what's going on, as well as to deal with the usual lapses in memory that might lead to backtracking.

Some discourse management is simply handled with basic constructions described elsewhere in the grammar. For example, the conjunction **luë** *but* might lead to a digression or a very simple explanation.

The post-verbal particles **hír** and **núně** can reassure the listener how one sentence relates to the larger context. The text below explores additional considerations in managing discourse.

For most of the examples in this section there is a brief description of a narrative or conversational situation in which the example occurs.

**12.5.1. Return to Main Topic.** The adverb **mitě** (rarely, and more formally, **mitui**) is used at the start of an utterance, in a distinct intonation unit, to mark a return to a previous topic, somewhat like some uses of English “so,” “well,” “anyway,” or “in any case.”

Someone has digressed from a narration to try to recall a detail. They then say,

- (414) **Maltiso mē. Mitě, ta rullo mē.**  
 remember.PFV NEG. anyway, that matter.PFV NEG  
*(I) don't remember. Anyway, it didn't matter.*

It can also be used within the clause immediately after a topic, or right before the verb. If post-topical, it forms a single intonation unit with the topic, which is stressed, with a brief pause after **mitě**. This is usually written with a comma after **mitě**. If **mitě** immediately preverbal, it takes the dominant phrase stress, with the verb as usual unstressed.

Person A and Person B are discussing a book and are interrupted by Person C. After C leaves, B says,

- (415) **Ta para ně mitě, ké vachoto mē.**  
 that book TOP anyway already read.PFV NEG  
*Anyway, I've not yet read that book.*

If A and B are speaking, and B interrupts the narration with a question, “how old were you,” A can use **mitě** after the answer to resume the narration,

- (416) **Ha ně nuělu naramur si tícho. Aimín si mitě niěnto hír.**  
 1SG TOP nine year.PL ACC own. country ACC anyway depart.PFV PTCL  
*I was nine years old. At any rate, we left the country.*

If the speaker believes the answer to an interrupting question or comment requires no further comment, the post-verbal particle **pés** can be used, **nuělu naramur si tícho pés**, with **mitě** in the next clause as usual.

**12.5.2. Repair.** If a speaker interrupts themselves to correct part of a statement, the interjection **hět** is used to introduce the correction,

- (417) **Inin tátiěn si rinkat oto... hět, aukka si.**  
 and.then dog ACC see.INF fall.PFV... I.mean wolf ACC  
*And then I saw a dog, I mean, a wolf.*

The repairs **hět** introduces are typically confined to single elements of the previous clause, a noun or pronoun.

The combination **hět... so** has more the sense of “that is,” and introduces a longer explanation as a repair.

- (418) **Ha ně úkat máko... hět konat máko so.**  
 1SG TOP go.INF want.PFV... that.is sleep.INF want.PFV PTCL  
*I want to go, that is, I want to sleep.*



## 12.6. Register.

12.6.1. **Stories.** If inanimates in a story engage in purposeful activity, and especially if they speak, they are elevated to animacy for making decisions about pronouns, etc.

In general, pronoun and argument dropping is a bit less common in stories and formal communication.

12.6.2. **Verse.** Argument dropping is quite common in verse, as well is a heavy use of converbs and asyndeton.

12.7. **Exclamations.** A simple expression of surprise will likely have the mirative, **ruí** (§9.10.18), as in **ěi ně ké múlo rui** *oh, she's already arrived.*

12.7.1. **Degree of Property.** Exclamations of degree (“what a beautiful cat!”) are handled with the construction **CLAUSE + vě rui**. The clause will have some word that sensibly takes degree. Most often this will be an adjective or adverb, but some verbs may be usable, too. The verb and the particle **vě** will not take stress, but **ruí** will.

(419) **Ton ně inachin sikwa si hammo vě rui!**  
2SG TOP large house ACC buy.PFV PTCL PTCL  
*What a large house you bought!*

(420) **Kulchin mauta no vě rui!**  
beautiful cat be.PFV PTCL PTCL  
*What a beautiful cat!*

(421) **Ha ně ta si máko vě rui!**  
1SG TOP that ACC want.PFV PTCL PTCL  
*I want that so much!*

(422) **Ta si chéro vě rui!**  
that ACC know.PFV PTCL PTCL  
*I know that so well!*

(423) **Otta roko vě rui!!**  
noise exist.PFV PTCL PTCL  
*There was so much noise!*

**Hwí** and **vukai** may be used after **ruí** if the speaker thinks it necessary. For example, **kulchin mauta no vě rui vukai** *what a beautiful cat! (unfortunately).*

## 12.8. Interjections.

12.8.1. **Ásai.** “Yup, yeah, just as I said.” This is not used in answer to a question, but is instead a comment on a situation that is just as expected. The event can be positive or negative.

12.8.2. **Chěě.** Marks disgust. The vowel may be considerably extended, **chěěěěě!** *yuuuuck!*

12.8.3. **E.** “Huh?” Asking for more information or clarification. Spoken with a high, flat intonation.

12.8.4. **Éhi.** “Ouch!”

12.8.5. **Ettu.** Used when someone is saying something upsetting or inappropriate and you want them to stop.

12.8.6. **Hai.** Expresses discouragement. **Hai, tēnito well, it's gone; lícha hai!** *what a mess!*

12.8.7. **Hári.** “Oh, no; how terrible.” With **kě**, as in **ton kë hári** *how terrible for you.*

12.8.8. **Hát.** Expresses that something is too much or excessive.

12.8.9. **Hé.** “Oops,” marks a mistake or failure. Often repeated, **hé hé hé.**

12.8.10. **Hětémě.** “Cool! neat! great!” Used in approval of some event, development, or thing. **A: Siëkka nai. B: Hětémě!** *A: Here’s (your) gear. B: Great!* Not used sarcastically (for which **ásai** is a good match).

12.8.11. **Hëttë.** “Not! Not really!” Follows up a comment the speaker does not believe is true. Not quite as aggressive as English slang “not!” but still can be quite dismissive.

12.8.12. **Kes, kesë.** “Shoo, go on, get out, go away.” **Mauta ë, kes shoo, cat.**

12.8.13. **Kës.** Sometimes with the final *s* extended, “hush, shh.” Only used to ask for actual silence, not to suggest someone is saying something unexpected.

12.8.14. **Óë.** “Sure, all right, go ahead,” giving permission or leave for some action, **óë, ta si chasi sure, do that.**

12.8.15. **Oriu.** “No! Really? Ooh!” This marks slightly scandalized surprise, **oriu, tu ám si míto ooh, he said that!**

12.8.16. **Os chuvo.** “Oh, no; that’s not good, that’s not right,” for situations aren’t likely to turn out well. Using the inchoative distances the likely repercussions a bit, **os chuvésto that’s not going to be good.**

12.8.17. **Rím.** “Hey, look, listen,” calls attention to yourself or to something you think is important or are about to say.

12.8.18. **Sis.** Often more like *ssis*, “gah! feh!” marking contempt, dismissal and disapproval.

12.8.19. **Tó.** “Well,” is used to introduce a statement that is somehow dispreferred, though not necessarily very dispreferred. This can be from the viewpoint of the speaker, or the speaker’s anticipation of the listener’s feelings. Often used to introduce answers, or clarifications of background information.

**A: Avur chalta mai úki rum.**

**B: Tó, ro ilivo re.**

*A: Let’s go to the lake.*

*B: Well, it’s going to rain.*

12.8.20. **Vá.** Marks surprise and/or consternation, *woah! hell!* The combination **vá rui** [βa:.'ru.i] is more for surprise.

12.8.21. **Vón.** “What? What do you want?” a response to interruptions or any other request for attention. It’s not necessarily quite as rude as the English translation, but it is still a bit more challenging than a simple “yes.” **Óë vón** is milder.

12.9. **Pronoun Choice.** The decision on which of the identity or agency pronouns to choose depends entirely on salience. Much of the time, for first person use the pronoun **ha** will be sufficient. In response to the question **kata në nochin no tul?** *is the work done?* one might simply say, **ha chaso** *I did (it).* If you wish to draw attention to your own role, the high agency form could be used, **aka chaso.** Using the

low agency form, **nihwa chaso**, could imply that it was done unwillingly, or it happened without much control on your part.

Pronoun choice might be used entirely for implicature. For example, if you were in an elevator with some people speaking another language on the assumption you wouldn't understand them, you could say, **tonur vë lár nē nihēs katiho** *I understand what you're saying*, using the identity decentered pronoun, **nihēs**, to draw attention to being excluded from the conversation.

Again, these pronoun choices are primarily about communicating what the speaker considers personally and emotionally relevant. They're not evidentiary. Using **nihwa** as the subject of a clause doesn't remove responsibility, even of accidental actions.

**12.10. Elipsis.** When a verb is elided the argument structure is left behind. The case marking postpositions will still appear:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (424) <b>Ha katama mai úko, in ël sē.</b><br>1SG work LAT go.PFV and 3SG also<br><i>I went to work, and so did she.</i> | (425) <b>Ha katama mai úko, in parama mai.</b><br>1SG work LAT go.PFV and library LAT<br><i>I went to work, and to the library.</i> |
|---|---|

- (426) **Q: Vura si sano? A: Pál ám si.**  
what ACC eat.PFV? Pilaf FOC ACC.  
*Q: What did you eat? A: Pilaf.*

Clause final particles may also be used in a clause with an elided verb:

- (427) **Q: Vura si sano? A: Pál ám si hír vukai.**  
what ACC eat.PFV? Pilaf FOC ACC PART PART.  
*Q: What did you eat? A: Pilaf (as usual!)*

**12.11. Requests and Commands.** The simplest way to give a command is to simply use the bare imperative, **kata si chasēsti!** *get to work!* This can be softened a bit by using the final particle **re**.

Requests are formed using the purposive converb, without any main verb:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| (428) <b>Ël kë mītētiu.</b><br>3SG DAT speak.PURP.PFV.CVB<br><i>Please speak to her.</i> | (429) <b>Vínētiu.</b><br>be.silent.PURP.PFV.CVB<br><i>Please be quiet.</i> |
|--|--|

Rarely these may also take **re** for further softening, **vínētiu re**. If there is no urgency in the request, a future may be used,

- (430) **Ta para si hammat nētiu.**  
that book ACC buy.ACC be.PURP.PFV.CVB  
*Please buy that book (when you have a moment).*

This future request construction will not take **re**.

Finally, to emphasize that you know you are imposing, use the special 2nd. person pronoun **línēm** in the subject role, **línēm ta para si hammat nētiu** *please buy that book*. This pronoun is not usually used as a topical unless there is a topical possession (§12.2.1) relationship,

- (431) **Líněm ně para si tirětiu.**  
 2SG.HON TOP book ACC give/1.PURP.PFV.CVB  
*Please give me your book.*

12.11.1. **Hedging and Face Saving.** In informal speech, the verbal diminutives (§13.3) may be used to minimize face threats to both the speaker and the listener, by minimizing either a request or a potential imposition.<sup>11</sup> Verbs with highly idiomatic uses in the diminutive are not normally used this way.

- (432) **Ilivekko. Akēs li.**  
 iliv-ekk-o. akēs li.  
 rain-DIM-PFV. foot ABL.  
*It's only a drizzle. Let's go.*

In ex.432 the speaker is minimizing the imposition of the rain.

12.12. **Cursing, Insults, and Other Unfriendliness.** The ear figures prominently in vocabulary and expressions related to intelligence. Insults about stupidity are generally directed at the ear. **Kol nen vura?**, literally, “what’s in the ear(s)?” is a response to foolish behavior.

**Locháva** *garbage* is the very worst thing to call someone. Not only does it convey the speaker’s contempt, it strongly suggests the speaker is themselves coming unhinged. Calling things **locháva**, however, is less alarming to witnesses. The derived form **lochávis** is often used to express contempt for an object, answering to “piece of crap.” It can follow a noun, rather like a title, to comment on it, **massa lochávis ně ěnino** *the piece of crap boat sank*.

The phrase **enta vincho** “the roots stink” is a very rude comment suggesting someone has been raised or trained very badly.

Pejoratives of characteristic (§13.2.2) are also common in insulting language, and preferred to simpler nouns or adjectives when calling people names.

12.12.1. **Piss.** A good deal of Kíлта frustration is expressed in terms of **hol** *urine*, though that is not always obvious. In normal use the adjective **holětin** *urine-soaked, urine-covered* appears as just **lětin** and answers to English “damned.”

- (433) **Lětin para ně vurěl nulo?**  
 damned book TOP where lie.PFV  
*Where's the damned book?*

- (434) **Lětin para si tanalat harno mē!**  
 damned book ACC find.INF find.PFV NEG  
*I can't find the damned book.*

Note that the frustrated sense isn't lost in a negative sentence.<sup>12</sup>

The word **homarin** (< **holimarin** *piss-soaked*) is available in the same sense, but suggests the speaker is being more deliberate about communicating their frustration.

The even shorter form **lět** is usable adverbially before verbs and adjectives, which has the impact of “fucking.”

<sup>11</sup>Also known as “negative politeness” in the field that studies this.

<sup>12</sup>Just as in English, “I can't find the damned book” does not suggest there is some non-damned book you did find, unlike a normal adjective.

(435) **Lēt kwíntěsto.**

fucking fail.INCH.PFV

*It fucking broke down.*

(436) **Ta ně lěk kalahin mēmímot no so.**

that TOP fucking new plan be.PFV PTCL

*It's a fucking new plan.*

The expression **ha mai hol** (/x̣a maɪ 'xol/) means something much like “fuck me!” when describing an unexpected and unpleasant experience. One can say **aka mai hol**, with the high-agency pronoun, to add the additional sense that you brought it on yourself.

The irregularly derived noun **holotil** is a “fuck-up,” someone who is always messing things up.

### 13. Word Building

In the discussions below, some derivational constructions are described as productive, and others are said not to be. Of course for me, the language inventor, everything is productive. “Nonproductive” derivations are modeled on similar patterns in natural languages, and is a good signal that some forms with this derivational pattern are likely to have less predictable meaning.

Any suffixes added to a word to generate new vocabulary are attached to the word stem, rather than the full word. For nouns, if the word ends in **-a**, that is removed (**para + -enta > parenta**, not \***paraenta**). Nouns that end in a consonant will take suffixes directly, unless other directions are given in the following sections. Adjectives remove the **-in** (**ainin + -ēm > ainēm**), and verbs remove the final **-o** from the dictionary form (**naho + -ēs > nahēs**).

**13.1. Diminutives.** Nouns, adjectives and adjective-derived adverbs may all take diminutive marking.

- Nouns: **-ira, -enta, -areta, -uicha, -écha**
- Adjectives: **-erin, -áritin, -échin**

These convey the sense of smallness, cuteness, affection, but in some contexts contempt or pity. The diminutive adjectives act in a sort of diminutive solidarity with nouns — the sense of the adjective itself is not altered by having a diminutive ending.

Use of these is intimate and informal, or, in an otherwise formal context, potentially demeaning and insulting. They're not used to be self-deprecating.

The sense of a diminutive may migrate from the noun to which it refers. For example,

(437) **Eman ně valu naraméchur si tícho.**

child TOP three-PL year-DIM-PL ACC have

*The little child is three years old.*

Here the diminutive has been attached to **naram year**. The years are the normal length, but the diminutive sense goes with the child.

13.1.1. **With Other Derivations.** With certain noun deriving suffixes the diminutive will tend to immediately follow the root, with the noun suffix following. For example **amakkēm** *a piece of stupidity* is derived from the adjective **amakkin** *fool, idiot*. The most likely diminutive of that is **amakkirēm** not \***amakkēmira**.

This pattern is most common with: **-as, -ím, -ëm, -il, -ës**.

13.1.2. **Lexical Diminutives.** In addition to the productive diminutive affixes above, there are a few for nouns that are not freely usable, generating fixed vocabulary:

- Nouns: **-is, -ít, -ét**

These all take the plural in **-á**.

13.2. **Pejorative.** Unlike the diminutive, this has no adjective forms, only nouns. They are: **-(ër)óma, -(ër)ómpa, -(ër)órum**. The forms with **-ër-** are preferred if the preceding syllable is heavy. These have much less force than the adjectives **holëtin** and **lëtin** (see §12.12.1), answering to “darned, blasted,” or even “pesky.”

(438) **Mautërorum në vurël nulo?**  
 cat.PEJ TOP where lie.PFV  
*Where's the blasted cat?*

Sometimes English uses “that” to spin a slightly disapproving tone on a noun, so the example above might just as easily be translated, “where’s that cat?” without any need for an overt English adjective.

13.2.1. **Junk Pejorative.** The suffix **-hít** (pl. **-hítá**) is attached to the noun compound form (§13.17). It specifies an object that is junk, bullshit, kipple.<sup>13</sup> The item might be pointless, a bad use of effort or time to create, junk that will just end up in the trash, etc. It is always something man-made.

(439) **Nalaikin paruhít nai.**  
 further book-junk here.it.is  
*Here's another junk book.*

(440) **Íhamaluhít si ruiso.**  
 bullshit-law ACC tie.PFV  
*They passed a bullshit law.*

(441) **Miumuhítá si onnár vëchirë.**  
 toy-kipple.PL ACC make.CVB.IPFV remain.IPFV  
*They keep making kipple-toys (toys that are kipple).*

13.2.2. **Pejoratives of Characteristic.** Pejoratives intended specifically to describe a person may be derived from adjectives, verbs, and nouns. The affix **-ëk-** is added, then one of the standard pejorative suffixes (**-óma, -ómpa, -órum**) is added: **Olëkórum** *Handsy*, **Amëkóma** *Stingy*, **Hëmëkómpa** *Bumpkin*.

The source word for these may be deformed or shortened, **Nannëkóma** *Bore* from **nanniko** *be tedious*. And as in ex.443 below, the entire root+**-ëk-** stem might also take a few changes. There will always be some remnant of the **-k-** element, though.

These are used as names, either unfriendly nicknames known to a small group, or even in direct address when being insulting.

<sup>13</sup>Philip K. Dick, “Kipple is useless objects, like junk mail or match folders after you use the last match or gum wrappers of yesterday’s homeopape. When nobody’s around, kipple reproduces itself. For instance, if you go to bed leaving any kipple around your apartment, when you wake up the next morning there’s twice as much of it. It always gets more and more.”

(442) **Tó, Olëkórum nē lán si pëcho hír?**  
 well Handsy TOP who ACC wrong.PFV PRT  
*So, who has Handsy wronged now?*

(443) **Laukkóma ë, víni.**  
 Liar VOC be.silent.PFV  
*Be quiet, Liar.*

In example 443, **Laukkóma** isn't quite equivalent to English *liar*, for which **laukil** is the normal word. These pejoratives are more emotive than a simple agent derivation.

**13.3. Verbal Diminutives.** The verbal diminutive<sup>14</sup> marks a verbal action as being of lower intensity, short duration, or that small(er) pieces are involved.

To create the diminutive the suffix **-ekk** is added if the final syllable is light, **-ek** if the final syllable is heavy (§2.6).

The sense of a diminutive verbs should often be taken as creating a new verb meaning, rather than simply adding the adverb **tëtti** *a little*: **saneikko** *nibble* < **sano** *eat*; **kwaileko** *be sore* < **kwailo** *hurt*; **vachotekko** *skim* < **vachoto** *read*; **kimekko** *chop (into small pieces)* < **kimo** *cut*.

These are also used in hedging (§12.11.1).

**13.4. Class Suffixes.** These suffixes provide an abstract mechanism to produce mnemonic vocabulary. These are suffixed to verb, noun, and adjective stems directly without any linking morphology. The suffixes are given in their noun form, by far the most common use of these.

- ona liquids
- osor (pl. -á) goo and powders
- úva sphere or round object; also small, dense, compact
- ëlva for long, flexible, rope-like things; also things repeated in sequence or time, or boundaries; a previous syllable with **o** or especially **ó**, or sometimes **au**, will turn this suffix into **-ova**
- erkwa for long, rigid, stick-like things
- ëper flat, flexible, cloth-like things
- arpa flat, rigid, surface-like things; e-, cyber-
- itta hole, gap
- ema container; sometimes source
- ërka tool, implement, instrument
- ëstara non-tree plants
- alás (pl. -á) tree
- ísta flying insects
- al stones, rocks and minerals
- íha TO BE DETERMINED; takes adj. form in **-íh-in**

---

<sup>14</sup>Some linguists would probably call these “attenuative” forms

Some examples: **pararpa** *e-book* (< **para** *book*); **luëkëlva** *train* (< **luëka** *fire*); **hunëlva** *family, relative* (< **hun** *blood*).

Adjectives from these remove the final **-a** if there is one, and then just suffix **-in**, as in **pararpin** from **pararpa** *e-book*.

While a few of these are reasonably common (**-ema**, **-ëlva**, and **-arpa**, in particular), most often the tone of these matches the use of Greek and Roman derivational elements in scientific and technical vocabulary in languages of Europe.

### 13.5. Noun to Noun.

13.5.1. **-áta**. Equivalent to *-ism*, this marks an ideology or belief system. With the **-ës** *n. agentis* ending for the equivalent of *-ist*, **-áltës**.

13.5.2. **-ëmës**. This creates nouns for caretakers or cultivators, **vartëmës** *someone who grows roses*, **esëmës** for both human and animal doctors (*es health*). The plural is in **-á**.

This and the follow two related derivations are occasionally used with adjective roots, such as **ívëmël** *zoo*.

13.5.2.1. **-ëmélës**. This noun refers to a collection or body of such caretakers, **katëmélës** *management* (as a collection of managers, not the practice of managing).

13.5.2.2. **-ëmël**. Is for places characteristic of such caretakers, such as **esëmël** for a doctor's office.

13.5.3. **-ím**. This creates nouns of association, that is, concrete items that are somehow associated with the base. The meanings are usually quite idiomatic, **kainím** *dough* from **kain** *flour*; **kummím** *soap* from **kumma** *grease, fat*. This is not productive.

13.5.4. **-iuha**. Is a collection or group of something, **kokwariuha** *a "murder" of crows*, **láriuha** *dictionary*. Productive.

13.5.5. **-ka**. Planets, moons and comets tend to end in **-ka**, without other strict patterns of derivation.

13.5.6. **-kis**. This suffix indicates offspring or products of the root to which it is attached. Stems ending in a final stop or **h** will lose that, assimilating to the **-k**. The plural is **-á**. This form is not productive.

13.5.6.1. Adjectives derived from **-kis** nouns are **-kirin**, as in **nankirin** *monotheistic* from **nankis** (*an Abrahamic*) *monotheist*.

13.5.7. **-okwel**. This marks individuals of some group or a distinct element of a larger whole, **íkëlokwel** *citizen*, **achúnokwel** *blade of grass*, **vimokwel** *villager, citizen of a town*.

13.5.8. **-uista**. This suffix creates nouns for systems related to the root. The notion of system is rather broadly conceived, and can refer to natural, spontaneous systems as well as very complex mechanical systems. From the Kíлта perspective, it may refer to **utorra** or **kálna**. This is a productive affix.

### 13.6. Verb to Noun.

13.6.1. **-atën**. Action noun. See §9.6.

13.6.2. **-ëm**. Marks a single instance of an act. Less generalized than the action noun in **-atën**, so **rínkatën** is *seeing*, while **rínkëm** is *glance, a look*. Derivations in **-ëm** are more likely to be concrete.



13.6.2.1. When used after **-ot-**, the sense is more often abstract, **vullot** *harvest* > **vullorëm** *resource*.

13.6.3. **-ës**. This suffix (pl. **-ësá**) creates agent nouns as well as instrument nouns. It is preferred to **-il** if the consonant before the suffix is a resonant, and with causatives. With the instrumental sense, especially, derivations in **-ës** can sometimes be a bit remote from the root, such as **relës** *vehicle* from **relo** *carry*.

If the stem ends in **-hw-** or **-kw-** the labialization will transfer to the vowel, turning **-ës** into **-os**, as in **chantëmuëkos** *helicopter* < **chant-** **muëkw-** **-ës**.

13.6.4. **-iëtta**. This creates nouns for instruments, rarely agents, that cause or incite the verbal action. This can also be used on nouns and adjectives. The senses are often idiomatic. For example, **luchiëtta** *stimulant* from **lucho** *be awake*; **vatiëtta** *provocation, insult* from **vata** *enmity, hostility*.

13.6.5. **-il**. The *nomina agentis*, or agent noun, plural usually in **-ur** but some prefer **-á**. For example, **tëlpil** *cook* from **tëlpo** *to cook*. Occasionally used with nouns to denote profession or characteristic behavior, **laukonil** *grifter* from **laukona** *grift*. Stems that end in **-l** will tend to favor **-ës** for agent nouns.

This suffix is freely productive from verbs.

13.6.5.1. **-ar-il**. This forms gentilics from place names, **mëkaril** *American* from **mëka** *the U.S.*

13.6.6. **-ot**. The object noun is formed with **-ot** (pl. **-otá**); **onnot** *construction*. While used mostly with transitive verbs, it can be used to intransitives for an associated result of an action, or some typically associated result, such as **úlachot** *tear(s)* from **úlacho** *weap*.

13.6.6.1. If further suffixes are added to a noun in **-ot-** it becomes **-or-**, as in **vullot** *harvest* > **vullorëm** *resource*.

13.6.7. **-uin**. There is a very small number of derived agent nouns in **-uin**, pl. **-á**. This suffix is not productive.

### 13.7. Adjective to Noun.

13.7.1. **-as**. Plural in **-ur**. This creates abstract nouns from nouns and adjectives, as well as manifestations of a quality. The choice between this and **-olsa** below is somewhat motivated by rhythm, with some nouns in **-as** simply historical. For example, **inachas** *size* from **inachin** *big*.

It is sometimes used with verbs, especially those describing a state or quality, but other verbs are occasionally used.

When further derivations are added to **-as** nouns, the *s* geminates, giving **-ass-** or **-ass-ar-**, as in **útaunassarámin** *powerless* < **útaunas** *political power* < **útauno** *dominate, rule*.

This derivation is not productive.

13.7.2. **-olsa**. Much like **-as**, this creates abstract nouns from both nouns and adjectives, **kánnolsa** *anxiousness*. It also refers to concrete manifestation of the quality, **nánolsa** *heat*. It may occasionally refer also to an entity or person that bears the quality, **korelolsa** *humanity*. This derivation is fully productive.

13.7.3. **-ëm**. This creates a noun for a single, concrete instance of the quality of the adjective, such as **amakkëm** *an instance of foolishness*. This is freely productive with adjectives and nouns of state.

These are often found in light verb constructions, **ha kwilë rëttun kánnëm si chaso** *I worry too often*, **kánnëm** from **kánnin** *anxious, worried*.

### 13.8. Adjective to Adjective.

13.8.1. **ēs-**. “Un-, non-,” this prefix creates negated adjectives, **ëskemin** *obstructed, discontinuous*, from **kemin** *unobstructed*.

13.9. **Noun to Adjective**. Some nouns may be converted to adjectives simply by changing final **-a** to **in**. Many nouns, however, will prefer the **-ar-in** derivation below.

13.9.1. **-ar-in**. Most general conversion of a noun to adjective, this is most common on monosyllabic roots and consonant final nouns, but may be used on any noun freely. The **-ar-** extended root may be the base for further derivation in place of the simple stem. It may also be used to avoid a sequence of heavy syllables when other suffixes are added.

13.9.2. **-ám-in**. Usually attached to nouns, means “lacking X,” either as a physical possession or as a quality: **chinutámin** *lacking agency*, **kolámin** *ignorant*, lit. “ear-less,” **unnámin** *poor*.

13.9.3. **-ët-in**. Usually attached to nouns, means “having X,” either as a physical possession or as a quality. It may also indicate tendency or habit, **mainëtin** *talkative* from **maina** *mouth*.

If the stem ends in **t** or a consonant cluster ending in **t**, the extension **-ar-** is used: **sultarëtin** *tattooed* < **sulta** *tattoo*. When geminate, though, just **-ët-in** is more often found, as in **ottëtin** *noisy* < **otta** *noise, sound*.

13.9.4. **-(ë)koll-in**. This is for things that have unpleasantly much or many of the noun referent. The **-ë-** is used to prevent illegal consonant clusters. Examples: **tëstilkollin** *having too many mosquitos*; **ákkëkollin** *having too many teeth*; **ën chan në etëkollin** *no so this dish is too cheesy*.

13.9.5. **-ór-in**. Means “fond of,” possibly excessively fond; **laukórin** *fond of lies, dishonest*. Though some derivations are rather idiomatic, this is fully productive.

13.9.6. **-usk-in**. This creates adjectives meaning “in the shape or form of,” sometimes shading into “in the manner of.” This is fully productive.

### 13.10. Verb to Adjective.

13.10.1. **-ar-in**. Various participial senses, often highly idiomatic: **ikkarin** *false* from **ikko** *lack*.

13.10.2. **-oh-in**. “Prone to, tending to, characterized by,” as in **mákohin** *covetous, lustful* from **máko** *want*. When the verb is transitive, focus for these will take **li**, as in **parur li mákohin** *lustful for books*.

13.10.2.1. **-oh-ës**. For people or other animates that are prone to something, **néchohës** *criminal*, from **nécho** *commit (a crime)*.

13.10.3. **-ont-in**. “-Able,” as in **rinkontin** *visible* from **rinko** *see*.

May be used with intransitives, with various less predictable senses, such as **mëlontin** *possible, practical* from **mëlo** *happen*.

If the negative prefix **ēs-** is used, that negates the ability rather than the stem, **ëskatihontin** *incomprehensible* from **katiho** *understand*.

13.10.4. **-uër-in**. “To be X-ed, for X-ing,” this creates adjectives of suitability, intention, and obligation.

(444) **Sanuëru pammur në nël ám lairo.**  
 for-eating plant.PL TOP here FOC grow.PFV  
*The plants for eating grow here.*

(445) **Ta në sanuërin no më.**  
 that TOP for-eating be.PFV NEG  
*That is not to be eaten.*

These adjectives may take adverbs of manner and place, or postpositional phrases, but do not take other sorts of verb arguments, in particular they won't take agents.

This form can be further nominalized with **-ot** giving **-uër-ot**. The sense of these is “things for X-ing, things to X,” as in **mítuërotá** *things to be said*. The intentions guiding the action do not need to match local norms, such as in **nichuërot** *booty, loot*, from **nicho** *steal*.

Negative adjectives of suitability and obligation just take the **ës-** prefix, **ëslaunuërin** *not to be copied, not for copying*, from **launo** *copy, imitate*.

### 13.11. Verb to Verb.

13.11.1. **-ain-o**. Reversitive, “un-,” but also occasionally with opposite senses, **ton ta si mítainat harno më** *you cannot unsay that*. It sometimes results in transitive verbs when attached to intransitives.

13.12. **Noun to Verb**. Most often nouns are turned into verb senses in light verb constructions.

13.12.1. **-ël-o, -ën-o**. Identical to the causative (§9.8.1) when attached to a noun it derives a verb referring to an action that prototypically involves the noun as an instrument, means, or object, **chesëlo** *to salt*, **mikëlo** *to stone*, **nivautëlo** *enslave*.

13.12.2. **-ain-o**. The verbal reversitive suffix is occasionally attached directly to a non-derived noun to generate a transitive verb. The meanings can be idiosyncratic. For example, **kivaino** *deforest* (“de-tree”) from **kiva** *tree*.

13.13. **Adjective to Verb**. Any adjective stem may take the causative ending **-ël-** to form factatives, **ta ha si kánnëlo** *that worries me* (from **kánnin** *anxious, worried*).

### 13.14. Any to Any.

13.14.1. **-ama**. This produces nouns of place from nouns, adjectives and verbs. Occasionally also produces nouns of time, such as **muchama** *evening* from **muchin** *slow*.

It can sometimes produce more abstraction derivations, **unnama** *economy* from **unna** *wealth*, or **tirchama** *drought* from **tirchin** *dry*.

13.14.2. **-él-/el-**. “Co-, con-, together,” this can be used with stems of verbs, nouns, and adjectives, **mukoméla** *environment*. The short vowel form, **-el-**, is preferred after heavy syllables, though after long vowels in open syllables either form may be found.

It can also be used with sense of a totality or whole, often with other derivational elements, **ketéla** *history*, **korélolsa** *humanity*.

With nouns, a final **-a** will always be added, such as **mukoméla** *environment*.

13.14.3. **-ót**. This suffix indicates some diseases and conditions, **tinsót** *bronchitis*, from **tinsa** *chest*. It is not used very often, with compounds normally preferred for illness terms.

13.15. **Reduplication**. Intensive and expressive vocabulary often uses reduplication.

**13.15.1. Intensive Adjectives.** The core reduplication pattern for intensive adjectives is CVN-, where the vowel element repeats the first element if the initial vowel is a diphthong, and vowels are shortened. The vowel *ë* becomes *a* in the reduplicated syllable.

- *kaitarin* *angry* > *kankaitarin* *enraged*
- *chëtin* *bad* > *chanchëtin* *horrible*
- *hitin* *ugly* > *hinhitin* *ghastly*
- *kókin* *old* > *konkókin* *ancient, venerable*
- *nekin* *small* > *nennekin* *teeny*

If the adjective begins with *s-* then the usual CVN- can be used, but C $\bar{v}$ - might also be used, according to speaker preference. *Sahin* *known, familiar* might give either *sansahin* or *sásahin*.

If the word begins a vowel, the initial vowel is doubled with a *m* following it, shortened if necessary, as in the consonant initial reduplication,

- *óhin* *cold* > *omóhin* *frigid*

If the initial vowel is in a diphthong or part of one of the legal clusters, it does not change, *aivútin* > *amaivútin*.

**13.15.2. Attenuative Adjectives.** The sense is English “-ish.” These are formed by repeating the adjective entirely, with the reduplicated version ending in *-u*, joined with a hyphen in writing: *chëtu-chëtin* *bad-ish*, *kóku-kóku* *old-ish* (pl.). The reduplicated version has a very weak stress accent.

Attenuative forms may also be used as adverbs, *chëtu-chëtui mítirë* *I was speaking bad-ish-ly, not very well*.

**13.15.3. Verbal Intensives.** The pattern C $\bar{e}$ C $\bar{v}$ - creates derived verbal forms. Some of these derivations are intensive, marking increased intensity, focus, or frequency of action, but many are ideosyncratic; *sësáro* *believe (in)* < *saro* *think, be of the opinion*.

Some verbal intensives are only used for further derivations, without the simple intensive verb form occurring at all, such as *tëtávohin* < *të-* + *tav-* + *-oh-in*, *skittish, high-strung*. Adjective stems may also be used to generate reduplicated nouns, *lëlápot* *hype* from *lapin* *empty*.

Verbal intensives are only found in the lexicon — new ones cannot be formed spontaneously.

**13.15.4. Nouns.** There are numerous unsystematic reduplications found in the names of birds, insects, animals and their offspring, and some items which involve iteration or repetition in their form. The animates often end in one of the non-productive diminutive suffixes (§13.1.2): *lëlét* *insect*, *sësíkis* *firefly* (< *síkis* *star*), *tuta* *pants*, *kokwara* *crow* (< \**kwëkwara*), *kolkol* *butterfly*

**13.16. Pseudo-Applicative.** This process applies to non-derived intransitive verbs, nouns, and adjectives. It is not common or productive. It is formed by infixing a coda nasal in the final syllable if it is open, then suffixing *-am-*. If the final syllable is closed, the infix is not added. Long vowels are shortened, *-ai-* becomes *-e-*, and *-au-* becomes *-u-*. For example, *asiko* *shine* > *asinkamo* *illuminate, shine on*.

If the nasal forms a cluster with a resonant (*l m n r*) then the resonant is geminated: *ikaulo* *be a nomad* > (\**ikonlamo* >) *ikollamo* *exile*.

The senses of this derivation are varied, but it always results in a transitive verb. The senses include: subjecting the object to some action (as **asinkamo** above), using the action or noun upon something, or using the root word as a means or instrument of some sort. Some derivations will be far more idiomatic. Examples: **úlacho** *weep* > **úlanchamo** *mourn*, **këho** *gasp for breath* > **kënhamo** *suffocate*.

**13.17. Compounding.** Non-final noun and adjective stems remove the class ending (-á or -in) and take the ending -u-, -us- before vowels, before being attached to the head of the compound. In some compounds, though, the ligature -u(s)- can be omitted for rhythmic reasons. The ligature is also more likely to be dropped if the stem ends in a resonant or s, though nouns that lack final -a will usually use the ligature.

Duplicate syllables that result from compounding will sometimes undergo haplology, such as **nivul-lës** *social media platform*, from \***nivuvullës**.

Bahuvrihi compounds might additionally take -ët-in, or might not, largely for rhythmic reasons: **al-lunaimëtin** *long-winded* < **allin** *long* + **naima** *mouth*.

Object nouns (-ot, -ëm) will revert to the simple verb stem when in compounds, so **viëntun** *birthday*, rather than \***viënotutun**. However, a sequence of two heavy syllables is dispreferred, so that the object noun endings may sometimes remain if further suffixes or the following compound syllable might lead to such a sequence, **konívotámin** *without a beginning* rather than \***konívámin** (avoiding the ní-vá sequence).

Compound adjectives and nouns may be either exocentric or endocentric.

Compound verbs will usually have a non-verbal element first in the compound, which can be a focus, instrument, or location: **michonno** *imagine* < **micha** *mind* + **onno** *build*. While some N+V compounds will take the accusative in **si**, more often some other marking will be used, very often the ablative **li**, such as **nivuchéro** *know someone's reputation*, in **ël li nivuchéro** *I know her reputation*.

An initial verb element is reduced to just the stem, with -ë- used to prevent illegal clusters, as well as -ër(u)- to avoid heavy syllable sequences: **chantërelës** *airplane* < **chanto** *fly* + **relës** *vehicle*; **chantëramata** *airport* < **chanto** *fly* + **ámata** *harbor*.

**13.17.1. Common Compound Elements.** The following reduced nominal and adjectival forms are used as prefixes in noun and adjective derivation.

**13.17.1.1. "Generation".** The suffix -**mosa** creates nouns for the process or fact of something being generated or created, **kárumosa** *the development of disease* from **kár** *sickness*; **këllekumosa** *orogeny* from **këlleka** *hill, mountain*. The suffix -**mosarin** forms the adjectives, **kárumosarin lína** *weather which causes illness*.

Adjectives may take these suffixes directly, **mahumosa** *thermogenesis*.

**13.17.1.2. "Good, well".** This is marked with the prefix **vi-** before consonants and **vër-** before vowels. Denominal adjectives derived from these will not normally use the -**ar-** extension, **vëremanin** *having good children*, **vikiltin** *eloquent, having good language*.

**13.17.1.3. "Bad, dys-".** Marked with **hau-** before consonants, **háv-** before vowels. Denominals will not usually take the -**ar-** extension, **hávikëlin** *having bad citizens*, **haukaitin** *having a terrible anger*, **haulínin** *having bad weather*.

13.17.1.4. “Self-, auto-”. This is formed with **chi-** before consonants and **chiv-** before vowels. When created from verbs, the **-ar-** extension is common, **chivikkarin** *self-effacing*, **chikaitin** *self-hating*.

It can be used with verbs to produce intransitive verbs of self-directed action, such as **chimoko** *commit suicide* from **moko** *kill*.

Opposite senses are handled by compounding with **ëkin** *other*; as in **chivomarin** *native, autochthonous* vs. **ëkusomarin** *non-native, invasive*.

13.17.1.5. “First, proto-, ancestral”. The prefix **tá-**, **táh-** before vowels, marks something as original or primary.

13.17.1.6. Gases. The suffix **-(h)ëkar**, a reduction of **ahëkar** *air, wind*, is used to produce nouns for elemental and some molecular gases, **tëhëkar** *hydrogen*, **lurëkar** *carbon dioxide* (< **lur** *breath*). It occasionally produces the names for substances that aren’t only gases, such as **holëkar** *ammonia* (< **hol** *urine*).

13.17.1.7. “Large, great, principal”. The prefix **in-**, **im-** before **m**, **p**, or **v**, is both an augmentative as well as a way to indicate primacy in organizations. **Insikwa** *mansion* from **sikwa** *house*; **inausan** *sword* from **ausan** *knife*; **inkama** *mortification* from **kama** *shame, embarrassment*.

13.17.1.8. Male, “he-”. The prefix **ho-**, **hov-** before vowels, creates nouns for the males of species and people. **Hotolla** *king* < **tolla** *hereditary ruler*; **hovisa** *ram* < **visa** *goat*.

13.17.1.9. Female, “she-”. The prefix **vën-** (**vëm-** before **p** and **v**), creates nouns for females of species and people. **Vëntolla** *queen* < **tolla** *hereditary ruler*; **vëmmutës** *sow* < **mutës** *pig*.

## A. Vocabulary

Many of the examples in this lexicon use full case frames. In normal use some discourse topics would be topicalized with *në*, but for the most part topicalization is avoided in the examples except for definite subjects. Other arguments are also likely to be left implicit in normal conversation.

Light verb expressions are defined under the non-verbal element; fixed noun phrases (N *vë* N, ADJ N) are defined under the head (the last element); and more complex idioms are defined under the first part of the expression. Idioms consisting of an adverb or postpositional phrase plus a verb are defined under the verb. CVB + v idioms are defined under the first verb, which is given in the perfective general converb form, though in use they might be either perfective or imperfective as required by sense.

Unless there is some additional nuance, simple derived adverbs in *-ui* are not defined separately from the adjective they are derived from, and may appear in examples without special note.

### A A A A A

**á** (from *áhë*) interj. *yeah*, colloquial and informal for *áhë* *yes*.

a. **á tul** idiom, *right? isn't it?* colloquial tag question, **símur tēnító, á tul?** *they're gone, right?*

b. **áppi** see *áhëppi* under *áhë*.

**achēm** n. used in the idiom:

a. **achēm li** idiom, *at first, initially*; **áppi achēm li saro, luë mëppi tērë saro** *I used to think so, but now I don't*.

**áchilēm** n. (*an episode of*) *vomiting*.

a. **áchilēm si mító** idiom, *"hurl,"* a slightly jocular, slightly off-color expression for throwing up; **ël në vincho vë ëmar si ilët, áchilēm si mító** *she drank some off milk and then hurled*.

**áchilo** v.tr., v.in. *vomit, throw up*; **kwilë sanët, kovura si áchilo** *he ate too much and threw everything up*; **mauta në chërava nen huhë áchilo tul?** *did the cat throw up on the carpet again?*

**acho** 1. v.tr. *go up, ascend, rise*; **nama në achirë** *the sun is rising*; **këlleka si achi rum** *let's go up the hill*; **molán në nankië achirë** *the smoke is rising into the sky*; **ëlá në tavár vima mai acho** *they ran up to the town*. 2. v.tr. *climb*; **ammésá kiva si acho** *vines climb the tree*.

**achúmuëm** n. *sugar*; **achúmuëm si mon nur si tul?** *sugar or honey?*

**achún** (in compounds often **achú(n)-**) n. *grass*; **ilivët, achún ralin chasirë** *it rained and grass is getting green*.

**ahas** n. *fault, blame*; **lán ën ahas si relo?** *whose fault is this?* **ha në ahas si relo** *I'm at fault*;

**áhë** interj. *yes*; **áhë, chéro** *yes, I know*; **áhë, iruna to so** *yes, there is rice*.

a. **áhëppi** (accent on initial syllable) used with verbs of thinking and speaking to indicate a positive without repeating a clause, *so*, **áhëppi mító** *she said so*.

**ahëkar** (pl. *-ur* or *-á*; sometimes **ahëk(u)-** in compounds) 1. n. *air, wind*; often plural for *wind*; **ënni ahëkarur lorátu no** *the wind is mild today*; **ivu ahëkará ermülësto** *strong winds blew up*; **ahëkará tavarpin, chalta lorátin no** *although it is windy, the lake is calm*. 2. n *gap in the landscape*, when a large local landmark disappears, usually of natural features, but also buildings; **kiva vë ahëkar si chéro** *I felt the absence of the tree* (as when a street tree is taken down but it takes you a while to notice what exactly has changed); by extension, of people, **ël vë ahëkar si chéro** *I miss her*.

**ahëkutassës** n. *vacuum cleaner*; **mauta në ahëkutassës si cholët, saisichár ertënító** *when the cat heard the vacuum cleaner, it snuck out quickly*.

**áhëppi** see *áhë*.

**ahët** adv. *unwillingly*; **eman ahët konësto** *the child fell asleep unwillingly*; **hilur ahët nárot si mainët** *they asked for help unwillingly*.

a. **mës ahët** adv., idiom, *willingly*, stronger than the literal meaning, "not unwillingly," in English; **ël mës ahët kutta mëlo** *he willingly became a client*.

**aiha** n. *Asia*; **inin hilá aiha si nanko** and then they conquered asia.

**ailarin** adj. *late, delayed*; **letur në ailaru no vukai** the squashes are late; **chantërámata ailarui ermúlat máko më** I don't want to get to the airport late; with **kwan** for cause, **avur në mëtaula kwan ailarin chaso** we were delayed by the storm.

**ailo** v.tr. *follow, follow behind, go after*; **ël si ailár sikwa mai úko** they were following him home; with geography, **hëli** is used, **sán hëli aili re** follow the river; with built things in the geography, either **si** or **hëli** may be used, **issa si ailo** or **issa hëli ailo** for they followed the road; **issa në kaichin astëm si ailo** the road takes a right turn.

**aimáno** v.tr. *go among, go through*; **ël tavár ummul si aimáno** he ran through the forest; **avur kaimës si aimánirë** we're going through the valley; **umál talár avur si mechaimánat no re** danger will walk among us.

**aimín** n. *state, nation, country*; **ha ëna li aimín kë kata si chaso** I'm working on this for the nation

**aimínét** (pl. -á) n. *province, state, district*; **aimínét në vóholta nen vëchësto** the state was put in quarantine.

**ainëm** prn. *itself*; inanimate reflexive; **sapán në ainëm si emmo** the machine damaged itself; **náselës në ainëm vë lonta si rinko më** mirrors don't see their own image.

**ainímës** (pl. -á) n. *underwear*.

**ainin** adj. *one's own*; **ainin omma si chaunto núnë** she hates her own mother; **ha në ainu naulur ta si mító** my own friends told me this.

**aisë** adv. *for the moment, for now*; **ël në aisë ertënító** for the moment she's gone; **aisë ililvo më** for now it's not raining; **ël në aisë vë naula kwe no** he's just a for-now friend.

**aispo** v.in. *shriek, shout, yell*, from fear or pain; **hil rínchár aispo** he shouted from fear.

**aitti** postverbal part., *and there's nothing to be done about it*; **úttá ertënító aitti** the past is gone; **otitur në sakwilësá so sanirë aitti vukai!** the birds are eating the seedlings!

**aivallo** v.in. *play, sport, frolic*; with **li** for item or sport; **emanur aivallirë** children are playing; **ha në kóková li aivallirë** I'm handling my worry beads.

**aivútin** adj. *alarming, concerning, worrying*; **ën máhú-tan në an kë chël aivútin no so** this news is very worrying to me.

**aka** prn. *I*, high agency; **aka rínchat këlno më** I must not fear.

**ákama** 1. n. *field, yard, plot*; **sikwa vë ákama** yard (of a residence). 2. n. *tables, backgammon*, any race game played on a board, but backgammon by default; **ëlá ákama li aivallo** they played backgammon.

**akës** (pl. akësá) n. *foot*.

a. **akës li** idiom, *let's go, let's head out*, leading into *let's get going*, as for starting in on a task.

**ákin** adj. *humble, modest, not putting oneself forward*; **ël në chël ákin no më hi** turns out he's not very modest; **tokui** to intensify, **ël në tokui ákin no** she's very humble; **ronui** to minimize, **ta ronui ákin lár aka si nuto më** that falsely humble speaking didn't move me.

**ákka** 1. n. *tooth*; **eman në kwe valu ákkur tícho** the child has only three teeth. 2. n. *clove of garlic or shallot*; **techa timu ákkur së si ikko** it needs two cloves of garlic.

**akkalo** v.tr. *catch, capture*; **mácha sain kwan lëlét si akkalo** a spider caught a bug in its web; **kíkún në ronin chauha si chuvétt akkalët sano** the coyote chased, captured, and ate a jackrabbit; **nichil në akkaluto tul?** was the thief caught?

**akkamin** adj. *broken, busted*; **kotora në akkamin no** the chair's busted; **ën nivaummicha në akkamin no** this computer's broken; **ël në hakán akkamin chaso** he broke his arm.

**alan** n. *warning*.

a. **alan si mító** v.in. *warn*, **hilur avur kë alan si mító** they didn't warn us.

**áler** (pl. -á) n. *construct, golem, robot*, also of anything so highly modified by people that it cannot survive on its own; **áler**, unlike the word **nivaután**, always has a hint of danger; **ënu álerá në umál no so** these robots are dangerous; **áler në nivauta kwe no** a robot is just a slave.

**alincho** 1. v.tr. *avoid, shun*; **nihës si alinchirë** they're avoiding me; **ëmpin lár si alincho më** she didn't avoid such talk; **mëtaula si alinchat harno më** we weren't able to avoid the storm. 2. v.tr. *exclude*, with **li** for site of exclusion; **ha si ton vë róka li alincho** they excluded me



from the team. 3. v.tr., of inanimates, slip from one's grasp; *sen në ha si alincho the cup slipped from my hands.*

**allin** 1. adj. long, horizontally; *ën sán chël allin no this river is very long;* 2. adj., of time, long; *viukkor në tun allin no summer days are long; ton allui muki rum! may you live a long time!*

**allunaimëtin** adj. long-winded; *kattëkës në hui allunaimëtin no the boss is very long-winded.*

**alúta** n. model, example; *ën në chëtin alúta no this is a bad example; alútur si nahi re follow the models.*

**anummo** v.in. swell; *ël vë hakán në rísna chítët, anummësto a snake bit his arm which started to swell.*

**anunta** n. nipple, teat; *eman në anunta li ilat harno më the child wasn't able to drink from the nipple; vísa në anunta si mënset, ëmar si riëlësto she washed the goat's teats and started to milk it.*

**anúsa** n. bruise;

**ám** part. postpositive focus particle, selecting a noun, adjective or adverbial element out for focus (for verb focus see §12.3.3); often paired with the postverbal particle *so*; *chël ám aronëtin no it is very cloudy; ha ám kor si erruvo sét! I voted for him! Hómë! Ha ám chasat no! Stop! I'll do it. tēkarin útan ën ám no so this is the principal matter;* may be used to focus the general converb, especially when that encodes manner, *kwilë mës ilivarpe, talá ám sikwa mai úki if it's not raining too much, walk home.*

**ámai** postverbal part., *scarcely, hardly, barely; ha vura si sano ámai I hardly ate anything.*

**amakka** n. fool, idiot, moron; *ha në amakka huna mai no so I am a complete idiot.*

**amakkëm** n. (instance of) stupidity; *nachin amakkëm si torchësto they're starting to sell a new stupidity.*

**amakkin** adj. foolish, stupid (see also *nekkamin*). *aimín në këchar amakkin no the politics of our state are stupid; kor në vínëmai, amakkin lár si míto më if a person is silent, they don't say anything idiotic.*

**ámata** n. shelter, harbor; *ámata mai ochulësti find shelter! ahëkarur chí vë ámata si tícho më we don't have shelter against the wind.*

**ámatulásil** n. refugee; *kúsër në ámatulásilur si onkwihirë the mob harassed the refugees.*

**ámika** 1. n. liquor, spirit; *ámika në ha ilat chulcho I don't like drinking liquor.*

**ámikím** n. cocktail; *ta ámikím në ha kë kwilë muëmin no that cocktail was too sweet for me.*

**ámim** adv. back, re-; *ta ámim oto it fell back (to where it was); hil ámim sikwa mai erükëtiu vúka si chëñirë she's collecting money to return home; avur lína nós ámim úko më because of the weather we did not return; mítëlët ámim kata mai asto after talking we turned back to work; ën sen në kummarin no, ámim mënseñi this bowl is greasy, clean it again; ámim ilivirë it's raining again (back into the expected state, as during a stormy season, when rain is expected and there was a brief pause); eman në ámim konësto the child went back to sleep.*

**amin** 1. adj. simple; *tella para chël amin no this book is too simple.* 2. adj., of people frugal; *atta chël amin no my father was very frugal.*

**ammano** 1. v.tr. choke, throttle; *os në avur si ammano the dust choked us; ël në vatës si ammano he throttled his enemy.* 2. v.tr. smother, put out, of a fire; *ahëkará kwilë ivu nët, luëka si ammani re the wind is too strong, so put out the fire.* 3. v.tr. afflict, oppress, trouble, primarily inanimate subjects; *molán në ëlá si ammano the smoke oppressed them; ën kár në nihwa si ammano this sickness afflicted me; lanotur vima si ammanëstirë floods are starting to trouble the city; tirchama aimínét si er-ammanirë a drought is affecting the district.*

**ammës** (pl. -á) n. vine; *ammës kwan multa si onno they built a bridge of vines; ammësá kiva si acho vines climb the tree.*

**ámmít** (pl. -á) n. crayfish; *hilur në ámmít si erchuvo they went to hunt crayfish.*

**án** prn. I, identity centered first person pronoun; may be pluralized.

**ananu** prn. each other; *ananu si rinko we saw each other; ananu kë mítirë they were speaking to each other.*

**ananui** adv. together; *avur ananui kata si chasirë we're working together.*

**anauka** n. *cheek(s), jaw*; **manna në ël vë anauka si choko** *they hit his jaw*; **ël në samma anauka nen ké relo më** *he does not yet have hair on his cheeks*.

**anin** adj. *one*.

**anita** n. *vanguard*, both people and position; **ël anita tin úko** *he went with the vanguard*.

a. **anita mëlo** v.in., *do first, first*, usually as converb phrase, **ha anito mëlët úko** *I went first*; **ëlá anito mëlët kár si kachësto** *they got sick first*.

**ankiro** v.tr. *borrow*, with **li** for person borrowed from; **ël në ha li relës si ankiro** *she borrowed the car from me*; **línëm vë para si ankirat nimito tul?** *may I borrow your book?*

**anlastun** n., adv. *Tuesday*

**annas** (pl. -á) 1. n. *aroma, scent, smell*; **narta në annas li sirílo** *I like the aroma of lavender*; **ën konta në muëmin annas si relo** *this incense has a sweet smell*. 2. n. *influence* (that is acting on one); **ta në nasarin annas no** *that's a Christian influence*; **ëlá në unnuvonálta vë annas si relo** *they have a liberal influence (on them)*.

**ánnin** adj. *open, public*, in both positive and negative (bosting, showing off) senses; **ël vë ánnin kánnëm kolán kē chunko** *his open worry is of concern to everyone*; **án-nui avur kē taha si míto më, luë ol kwan ráno** *he did not answer us openly, but made a gesture with his hand*.

**anneka** n. *sage*, the herb *Salvia officinalis*.

**anórin** adj. *solitary, reclusive*; **ha në anórin kor no** *I am a solitary person*.

**antës** (pl. -á) n. *lizard, skink*; **ëmpin antës në rëtu simanur sano** *so many animals eat this kind of lizard*; **ta antës në hínarin nomën, kor si mokat harno më** *though that lizard is poisonous, it can't kill people*.

**anui** adv. *only, solely*; **ha kiënat máko vë útanur si anui maltiso** *I only remember what I want to forget*.

**anurohëtin** n. *exceptional, unique*; **ën nurím në anurohëtin no so!** *this mead is exceptional!* **ëlá në vah-wéla anurohëtin no** *their way of life is unique*.

**ár** n. *fog*, **ár në tunákirë** *it's foggy*; **ënni ár mechimo in mechúko** *today the fog is coming and going*.

**araichin** adj. *gloomy, wet, rainy*; **Lonton ka në araichin rëtin no** *London is often gloomy*.

**aráva** 1. n. *bed*; **hilur aráva nen konirë** *they are sleeping in bed*; **ha aráva mai tau asto** *I will go to bed soon*. 2. n. *den, lair, nest*, of animals; **aráva vë naima si rinkat harno më** *I can't see the lair entrance*; **raila ha vë sikwa nen tiëtë aráva si onno** *the fox built its den near my house*; **otitur në arávur nen rinár ohonirë** *the birds are sitting in their nests singing*.

**áréchin** adj. *hazy*; **in mahin in aréchin no** *it is hot and hazy*.

**árëlva** n. *fog bank*; **massa në árëlva mai úkët ténito** *the boat disappeared into the fog bank*.

**arha** n. *erg*; **arha nen në chël mahin no** *so it is very hot on the erg*.

**arona** n. *cloud*; **aronur lína li tunákirë** *the clouds are hanging in ("from") the sky*.

**aronëtin** adj. *cloudy*; **ënni lína aronëtin no** *it's cloudy today*.

**arta** n. *dew*; **ëlá në arta kwan uralin chasirë** *they're getting wet from the dew*; **kinta rëtin arta lairo** *a lot of dew settled at night*.

**árumichin** adj. *melancholy, experiencing a pensive sadness*; **nihwa në tërë vë útanur nós otótun árumichin no** *thanks to current affairs I am sometimes melancholy*.

**áruvita** n. *ambient music* (the electronic genre).

**ásai** interj. *yup, yeah, just as I said*. This is not used in answer to a question, but is instead a comment on a situation that is just as expected. The event can be positive or negative. **Érukátu korá si rinkët, "ásai" ppi kwe míto** *after seeing the people fighting he just said, "yup."*

**ásauva** n. *turkey*; **ronun vë chan në ásauva si sano** *I ate turkey for lunch*.

**ásëno** v.tr. *change*, with **li** for original state, **mai result**; **nirika në mëmítotá si ásëno** *the war changed the plans*; **ël në ta lícha li vurui ásëno?** *how did she change it from that mess?* See **volko** for intransitive.

**asíkal** n. *metal*; **ën tëlpeka në asíkal si atenkëlat harno tul?** *can this furnace melt metal?*

**asíko** 1. v.in. *shine; be bright*; **nama asikirë** *the sun is shining*; **lína në meha nen asikëstirë** *the sky at the horizon is starting to shine*. 2. of lightning, *flash*; **okkura chël asikirë** *the lightning was flashing a lot*. 3. v.in.

*stand out, be conspicuous, be notable; ta kiva në asiko sét that tree really stands out; sím ánur si chautár asiko his hatred for us is notable.*

**asíkui** adv. *conspicuously, notably, especially; tu korur asíkui martu no these people are especially unfortunate; ta në asíkui amakkin no that was remarkably stupid.*

**asinkamo** v.tr. *illuminate, shine on; kaura në kwatarin om si asinkamo the moon illuminated the entire land.*

**asitta** n. *daytime* (vs. **tun**, which is a 24 hour period); *ël në asitta nen vuttë konirë? why is she sleeping during the day?*

**askomin** adj. *grey-haired, of either an individual or body area; tátiën në naima askomin chasirë the dog's muzzle is getting grey; ha në ké askomin no I'm already grey.*

**astahëkar** n. *tornado, hurricane; astahëkar ërnahár në, tërë mai ochulësti re! when a hurricane is approaching, flee immediately!*

a. **echon vë astahëkar** n. *hurricane, used when the bare word might be ambiguous.*

**astét** (pl. -á) n. *talisman, charm; astét si relirë I'm wearing a talisman.*

**astétarin** adj. *apotropaic; astétarin lár si mëmáro she chanted apotropaic words.*

**astëm** 1. n. *turn; issa në kaichin astëm si ailo the road takes a right turn.* 2. n. *solstice; tëtti ëssúrin astëm no today is the winter solstice.*

a. **astëm li so** adv. *idiom, for a change, for something different, a viewpoint adverb (§10.8), positive or negative;*

**astërár** n. *public relations, propaganda; ël në astërár si vurun míto më? when does she not speak pr?*

a. **astërár si raho** *idiom, spread propaganda; avur vë këchar në huchë astërár si rahirë our government is spreading propaganda again.*

**astës** (pl. -á) n. *wheel; astës në akkamin chaso tul? did the wheel get busted?*

**asto** 1. v.in. *turn, roll; hil avur mai astët míto she turned to us and spoke.* 2. v.in. *face, with mai for focus; aka në rínchët mai astat no I will face my fear.* 3. v.in. *change activity or task, with mai for focus; ha aráva mai tau asto*

*I will go to bed soon; mitélët ánim kata mai asto after talking we turned back to work.*

a. **astëlo** 1. v.tr. *turn; avur sívëlur vë chënot si astëliirë we're turning this pile of leaves.*

b. **astiso** *idiom, be pliant, be susceptible to persuasion or influence, with li for cause; ta ikëlës astiso hír that representative is easily influenced.*

c. **astár astár** *idiom, back and forth, to and fro, on and off, used in converb position to indicate erratic but repetitive action (not just verbs of motion); astár astár ermúlo I arrived there by a random path; lína astár astár uhíto it snowed on and off; ël astár astár konirë she slept fitfully.*

**astohin** adj. *changeable, prone to change, labile; ha në nahím chël astohin no my mood is very labile; nël vë lína në astohin no the weather here is changeable.*

**astui** adv. *rather, instead; katama mai astui úko I went to work instead; kwe pëhili hómë, luë astui kírchui chasi don't just say the right things, but rather do them.*

**atarka** n. *toil; ha atarka si máko më I don't want toil.*

a. **atarka si chaso** *idiom, toil, with li for task.*

b. **atarka si relo** *idiom, struggle with, have a hard time with, only of effort, not emotional difficulty; with li for source of difficulty; ël në ëhuka li atarka si relo he struggled with community pressure. With imperfective converb for clauses, ta si vachotár atarka si relo I struggled to read that. Stative and psych verbs must be in the inchoative, ën para si katihëstár atarka si relo I struggled to understand this book*

**atenko** 1. v.in. *melt, dissolve, with kwan for cause; uhítot në atenkësto the snow's starting to melt; ches në mata kwan atenko the salt dissolved in water.* 2. v.in. *be undermined, be discouraged; ëlá mítët, saka atenko after they spoke, the plan seemed less good; ha në micha atenko I was discouraged; ta në ha vë micha si atenkëlo that discouraged me.*

**átiuka** n. *dominance gift, something given as much to demonstrate power as to show generosity; átiuka në kolunaharin kovurun no a dominance gift is always authoritarian.*

a. **átiuka si chaso** v.in. *perform an act of átiuka; átiuka si chasëtiu, ën parama si onno they built this library as a display of power.*

**atta** n. *father*; **ha në hil vë** *atta chukiu mukëppi saro* *I think maybe his father is still alive.*

**attommur** n. *parents*; **attommur mai erkalúno** *I went to visit my parents.* See also **mél**.

**auchëlisó** v.in. *disgust, kē to*; **ha kē auchëlisó so!** *it disgusts me!*

**auchin** adj. *gross, repulsive, disgusting*; **ta në auchin no** — **tërta vinchësto** *that's gross — the meat is going bad.*

**aukka** n. *wolf*; **aukkur në húa si mítirë** *the wolves are howling.*

**aulin** adj. *smoked, smoky*; **konta në chël aulin no** *the incense is smoky*; **ël në aulin ukúla si sano më** *he doesn't eat smoked fish.*

**aumatu** adj. *hundred.*

**auníta** n. *surprise, startlement*; **ókarin auníta në ha si mokat naho** *the final surprise almost killed me.*

a. **auníta si chaso** v.in. *surprise, startle, with kē for focus, mauta kē auníta si chaso, ëlli ronui chanto* *I startled the cat so that it jumped high.*

**aunna** n. *kava, Piper methyysticum*; **aunna në naima si liërëlo** *kava numbs the mouth.*

**aunur** prn. *we, for people in a relationship*; **aunur kivëper nen kono** *we slept in a tent.*

**aurál** n. *gay man.*

**ausan** 1. n. *knife, blade, sword; razor*; **hil tíl si ausan kwan kimo** *she cut the bread with a knife*; **inin ël au-**

**san si riëlo** *and then he drew a sword.* 2. n. *enforcer, "heavy," someone who keeps others in line*; **avur në ausanur cholëmai, núkkiëlësto** *if the heavies hear us, we're in trouble.*

**autira** n. *thirst*; **autira si relo** *I'm thirsty*; **tirchoma nen në autira si relësti më** *don't become thirsty in the desert*; with **kē** for *hunger for*, **ël në nurím kē vë autira inachin no** *his thirst for mead was large.*

**autto** 1. v.tr. *touch*; **ta si autti hómë!** *don't touch that!* **ol kwan naima si autti touch hand to mouth**; **mauta në uralin nalus kwan ha vë hakán autto vukai** *the cat touched my arm with its wet nose.* 2. v.tr. *be connected to, be related to, have to do with* (not familial relationships); **ha vë richëm në ton vë ka si autto** *my problem is related to yours*; **ën në tása si tëtti autto më** *this doesn't have anything to do with the truth.*

a. **auttët (lur si) ilo** idiom, *give something a sniff*, specifically of animals that often apply their noses to things to smell them; **tákkis në mait si auttët ilo** *the puppy sniffed the ball*; **ha si uralin nalus kwan auttët ili hómë!** *don't sniff me with your wet nose!*

**avëssó** v.tr. *take away, remove something alienable*; **ha në natenur si pácha li avëssó** *I removed the onions from the table*; **"tau" ppi lár si avëssi re** *remove the word "tau".*

**avur** prn. *we, general.*

**ávuril** n. *expert, professional*; **ël në esarin avuril no hi** *he's a medical expert after all.*

**ávuro** v.in. *be expert, skilled or professional, li at*; **ël ëmpin kata li ávuro** *he is skilled at such work.*

## Ch Ch Ch Ch Ch

**cháha** 1. n. *thankfulness, gratitude.* 2. n. *favor*; **avur li cháha si maino** *she asked a favor of us.*

a. **cháha si chéro** v.in. *be thankful, thank, with kē for recipient, ha hilur kē cháha si chéro* *I thank them, I am thankful to them*; **cháha si thanks.**

b. **cháha si chaso** v.in. *do a favor for kē someone, ha kē cháha si chasár ël kē míti re* *please speak to him, "doing me a favor, speak to him."*

c. **chúskin cháha** idiom, *grudging thankfulness, forced gratitude*; **chúskin cháha ëlá kē kaita si salko** *the grudging thanks made them angry.*

**chai** postverbal part., *wow!* expressing delight, wonder; **ta kulchin no chai!** *that's beautiful!* **ën rata në vinchët asto chai!** *wow, this tea doesn't suck!*

**chaihís** (pl. -á) n. *a usually brief pause before action, time to think*; **chaihís si ikko** *there wasn't time to think.*

a. **chaihís si relo** idiom, *take a pause before action, think before action*; **chaihís si relët, taha si míto** *I took a moment to think, then answered.*

**chaiho** v.in. *pause, hesitate, wait*; **ton vuttë chaihíre?** *why are you waiting?*

**chalta** n. lake; *ën chalta në ukúla li chárin no this lake is full of fish; ahëkará tavarpin, chalta lorátin no although it is windy, the lake is calm.*

**cháló** v.in. *do something for the first time, with con-*verb; *ha kalahin nët kílta si ekólët cháló when I was young I made a language for the first time.*

**chám** n. penis.

**champa** n. broccoli.

a. **ohwatin champa** n. cauliflower.

**chan** 1. n. meal, dish; *ën chan si tēlpár, ori while cooking this dish, cover it; ën chan në kunkuma si turo this dish uses saffron; ronun vë chan në ásauva si sano I ate turkey for lunch.* 2. n. cuisine, "food;" *ha vë atta në ës-nórin chan li chulcho my father didn't like foreign food.*

**chanító** v.tr. *argue with, dispute with; ton hil si vuttë chanítirë? why are you arguing with her?* with li for topic; *vúka li ananu si chanító they argued about money.*

**chanítot** n. argument; *nihës si chanítot li sullo he waved me away from the argument.*

**chantëmuëkos** (pl. -á) n. helicopter.

**chantëramata** n. airport; *chantëramata ailarui ermúlat máko më I don't want to get to the airport late.*

**chantërelës** n. airplane; *chantërelës kwan úkár chulcho I don't like travelling by airplane.*

**chantës** n. wing; *ta otita në chantës emmuto that bird's wing is injured.*

**chanto** 1. v.in. fly; *kokwarur vurël mai erchantirë? where are the crows flying to? otita chantár sikwa si choto the bird flew into the house; ën otitécha chantat harno më this poor little bird cannot fly.* 2. v.in. jump, leap; *inin mauta chanto sét and then the cat really jumped.*

a. **chantár ríncho** idiom, *freak out; kinta li otta si cholët, chantár ríchësto they heard a sound in the night and started to freak out.*

**chárin** adj. full, with li for substance; *ënu chisur iruna li cháru no these bags are full of rice; ákama në nama vë sikëmur li chárin chaso the yard has become full of daisies; ën onnít locháva li chárin no vukai this room is full of trash.*

**charma** n. adult; *vurpin charma ën si chaso? what sort of adult does this? ër charma mēlēppi saro lu he thinks he's an adult.*

**chása** n. feather; *ël vë tēkímës në kulchu chásur si relo his hat has beautiful feathers.*

**chaso** 1. v.tr. do, make, frequently used as a light verb with nouns to create verbal expressions. As anaphoric verb, uses **tui**, **ton vuttë tui chaso vau?** *why the hell did you do that?* 2. v.in., with adj., *get, become, inchoative*, somewhat answering to English deadjectivals in -en; **hil ronin chaso rui** *wow, she got tall; lína hichínin chaso the sky darkened.* 3. v.in., with n., *act as, function as, behave as; ël në nirës chasirë he's acting as a soldier; ha në hil kë mēl chaso I acted as a parent to her.*

**chátama** n. law court, place and institution; *ël si chátama nen niëmo I ran into her at the court; chátama ha kë ruvo the court ruled in my favor.*

a. **chátama nen ruiso** idiom, *bring a legal case against someone; ëlá në ël si lonkëtiu, chátam nen ruisësto in order to hinder him they started a case against him.*

b. **chátama nen kwínto** idiom, *lose a case; avur në chátama nen kwínto we lost (the case).*

**chátan** 1. n. door; *chátan si chotët itiri go in the door and wait; inin chátan si tuëmirë and then she was pounding (on) the door.* 2. n. primer, introduction to some subject or topic.

**chátarpa** 1. n. touch-screen; *chátarpa në ëtupin nët, ha auto më the touch-screen was filthy and I didn't touch it.* 2. n. tablet computer; *ëmpin chátarpa së si kwito he broke yet another tablet.*

**chátis** (pl. -á) n. window; *lína lorátin nat në, chátis si lasto since the weather was nice, I opened a window.*

**chauha** n. rabbit; *raila në chauha si akkalo the fox caught a rabbit; chauhur në nihwa vë manur kwatu së si sano the rabbits ate all of my vegetables.*

a. **ronin chauha** n. jackrabbit, hare; *kíkún në ronin chauha si chuvët akkalët sano the coyote chased, captured, and ate a jackrabbit.*

b. **chauha si chaso** idiom, *be dumb-struck, "a deer in headlights;" ëlá në emémot si rinkët, chauha si chasësto they saw the damage and were dumb-struck.*

**chaukkis** (pl. -á) n. *rabbit kit*; **ákama nen në rëtu chaukkisá si rinko** *I saw many baby bunnies in the yard.*

**chaunto** 1. v.tr. *hate*. 2. with translocative, *push away, shove away*, of something not wanted or liked; **likër si erchaunto** *she pushed the soup away*; can be metaphorical; **ton në kánnëm si erchaunti re** *put away your worry*.

**chérékár** n. *Dunning-Kruger effect*, specifically the imagined superiority; **chérékár në rëtu ku si vinchëlo so** *Dunning-Kruger makes many things suck*; a. **chérékár si kacho** *idiom, suffer from the Dunning-Kruger effect*; **chérékár si kachëru korá në umál no so** *people suffering the Dunning-Kruger effect are a danger*.

**chéro** 1. v.tr. *know* (of things, see **ohuchéro** for people), **ha ta si chéro** *I know it*; **ton ta si vurui chérésto vau?** *how on earth do you come to know this?* 2. as converb, *knowingly, on purpose*, comes immediately after the subject or topic, if stated, otherwise first in the clause, **chérët ta si chaso** *I did that on purpose*; **ëlá në chérët vatiëtta si míto** *they were insulting on purpose*. 3. v.in. *feel*, of personal state, with adjectives, **ha kánnin chéro** *I feel worried*; **vahin chéréppi míto** *she says she feels tired*; used in the detransitive for impersonal, **tu në ësloľnu chériso** *that felt unusual*. 4. v.in., with **li**, *have experience with, be familiar with*; **símur vë katur li chéro vukai** *I am familiar with their works*. 5. v.in. experiential perfect, with perfective converb; **ta vima mai úkët chéro** *I have been to that city*; the negative may be with the perfective converb, or the infinitive, which is somewhat more common, **míkël si ilët chéro më** *I have not drunk beer before* or **míkël si ilat chéro më**.

**ches** 1. n. *salt*; **hil ën si tēlpár ches si rikú turo** *she used too little salt while cooking this*. 2. metaph., *bribe*; **ches si tirat vuëtiso** *they tried to give me salt, or, they tried to bribe me*.

a. **ches si kwilë relo** *idiom, have too much nervous energy*; of pets, *have the zoomies*; **chiun si ilëmai, ches si kwilë relësto** *if I drink coffee I get too much nervous energy*; **marasá në ches si kwilë relo so** *the kittens have the zoomies!*

b. **ches si raho** *idiom, “kick the bucket,”* but is even less respectful than the English idiom; **ha në manna ches si rahëppi cholo** *I hear he kicked the bucket*.

c. **ches tēnito** *idiom, be dejected, the life has gone out of it*; **ha në máhútan si cholët, ches tēnitésto** *after I heard the news I became dejected*.

**chesámin** 1. adj. *salt-free, without salt*; **ën likër në chesámin no** *this soup is salt-free*. 2. adj. *dull, lifeless*; **ël në chesámin revës si móro** *she sang a dull poem*. 3. adj. *slightly ill, under the weather*, strongly suggesting tiredness; **nihwa në chesámin chérésto** *I’m starting to feel a little ill*.

**chesëtin** 1. adj. *salty, having salt*; **ta chan már chesëtin no** *that dish was pretty salty*. 2. adj. *lively, vital, vigorous*, of animals only; **ëlá në chesëtui tērtorirë** *they were dancing vigorously*; **chesëtin nahím si relár kata si chasirë** *she worked with a vigorous mood*.

**cheva** 1. n. *body*; **kor në cheva mat li lamerin no** *the human body is full of water*. 2. n. *trunk* of a tree.

**chëchoko** v.in. *dither, hesitate in a decision, vacillate*; often as ipfv. converb, **ha chëchokár vura si míto më dithering, I didn’t say anything**; **ton në tál kwe sunkár vuttë chëchokirë?** *why are you dithering by just standing there?*

**chëchóto** v.tr. *occupy, invade*, with “invade” sense usually with the inchoative, **nirësá avur në sikwa si chëchótirë** *the soldiers are occupying our house*. **símur kinta chëchótësto** *they invaded at night*.

**chëë** interj. *exclamation of disgust*; **chëëëë! ta chël vincho** *yuck! that smells really bad*.

**chël** 1. adv. *very (much)*; **ta kiva chël ronin sunko** *that tree is very tall*; **ha ën sátë chël kánnin no** *I am very worried about this*. 2. with imperative, *you really must...*, marks a command with the additional sense of a special obligation; see §10.13.1.

**chëno** v.tr. *gather, collect*; **ha ënni nácha narta si chëno** *I gathered lavender this morning*; **hil ámim sikwa mai erúkëtiu vúka si chëñirë** *she’s collecting money to return home*.

a. **chëñët marvo** *idiom, tidy, put in order*, of any sort of cleaning that requires collecting stuff together; **kivur si kimët, nánas si chëñët marvat këlno** *after cutting trees we had to clean up the sawdust*;

**chënot** n. *heap, pile; collection*; **avur sívëlur vë chënot si astëñirë** *we’re turning this pile of leaves*.

**chërava** n. *carpet, rug*; **mauta në chërava nen huchë áchilo tul?** *did the cat throw up on the carpet again?*

**chëtin** adj. *bad*; **ta para chëtin no so** *that book is bad*; intensive with **kai** also, **ta në kai chëtin pancha si echo** *that tastes very bad*.

**chëvan** 1. n. *woman*. 2. possessed, *wife*; **hil vë chëvan kalahin no** *his wife is young*.

**chí** 1. postpos. *facing*; **hilur ananu chí rino** *they sat facing each other*; **sikúr kúsa chí no** *the houses face the wall*; **lóhora chí sunki hómë** *don't stand in the cold wind*. 2. *opposing, contrary to, against*; **mëlës chí nëppi míto** *they say it's against nature*; **hilur vatës chí nutiso** *they set out against the enemy*.

a. **chí chí** adv. *idiom, regardless, anyway, despite objections*; **ha mëppi mainomën, hil ikëlës kë chí chí míto** *although I asked her not to, she told the representative anyway*.

**chího** v.tr. *make fun of, mock*; **sím në kókin chëvan si chihirë ún** *she was mocking the old woman*.

**chilavánas** n. *self-hiding, closetedness* (see **chilavánin**); **ël në chilavánas kwatu sakur si hënno** *self-hiding controlled his every thought*.

a. **chilavánas si riëlo** *idiom, engage in self-hiding behavior, protect oneself, whether through deception or omission*; **ël në ruvërin ikëlës si imët, chilavánas si riëlo** *she hid who she voted for, to protect herself*.

**chilavánin** adj. *“closeted,” concealing things about oneself to ensure social safety (not confined to sexual or gender identity)*; **chilavánin nët hëva si míteko më** *being closeted, I don't mention my husband*; with **li** for matter, **ëlá në nassa li chilavánu no** *they're closeted about their religion*.

**chilin** 1. adj. *short, horizontally, in distance*; **ta kúsa chilin no** *that wall is short (in distance, not height)*; 2. of time, *brief, short*; **ëssúr në tun chilin no** *winter days are short*.

a. **chilui mëlët** *idiom, after a little while, after a bit*; **emanur në, chilui mëlët, konësto** *the children, after a bit, fell asleep*.

**chilolsa** n. *shortness, brevity*; **ël në mukot vë chilolsa sátë rërinno** *she meditates on the shortness of life*.

**chilta** n. *curse, swear(ing)*; **chilta si cholat otët, niënto**

*I heard swearing and left*

a. **chilta si míto** *idiom, swear, curse*; **ha kë chilta si allui mítirë** *she's been swearing at me for a long time*.

**chimarel** n. *party*; **chimarel në kwile ottëtin no** *the party was too noisy*.

a. **chimarel si salko** v.in. *have/throw a party*; **avur në sikwa mai chimarel si salkat no** *we'll have a party at our house*.

**chimo** 1. v.in. *come*; **katama li chimirë** *he's coming from work*; **sikwa mai ámim chimár tittir si cholo** *while returning home I heard a chickadee*. 2. v.aux. *suddenly, with general converb*; **maras ha si chítët chimo** *the kitten suddenly bit me*; **ën hil kë chunkët chimo** *this was suddenly of interest to him*.

**chimoko** v.in. *commit suicide*; **ël në ël chimokëtiu onkwiho** *he tormented him until he committed suicide*.

**chinha** n. *sneeze*.

a. **chinha si chaso** v.in. *sneeze*; **chinha si chasirë vë mauta si cholo** *I heard a sneezing cat*.

**chinta** n. *future (time), with nen for point in time*; **chinta nen harno** *I will be able to in the future*; **unnëtu ku në chinta kë hín si raho** *the rich are poisoning the future*; **korelolsa në chukiu vurin chinta si relo më** *humanity may have (lit., “bear”) no future*.

**chinutámin** adj. *without agency, lacking agency*; **chinutámin nat në, vura si chasat harno më** *being without agency, he couldn't do anything*.

**chinutës** n. *agency*; **ën útan kë chinutës si ikko** *I lack agency in this situation*.

**chirona** n. *ego, pride*; **ël vë chirona si hollët nahat máko më** *I don't want to deal with his ego*.

**chisa** n. *sack, bag*; **vura chisa nen roko?** *what's in the bag?* **ha kóllur li vë chisa lásirë** *I'm looking for the bag of seeds*.

**chisanta** n. *cancer*; **ël në omëm chisanta kwan utimo** *his grandmother died of cancer*.

**chító** 1. v.tr. *bite*. 2. v.tr. *chew*; **hil tíl si muchui chítirë** *she's chewing the bread slowly*. 3. of insects, *sting*; **tëstil nihwa si chító** *a mosquito bit me*; also of smoke in the eyes, **molán tukur si chítirë** *the smoke is stinging my eyes*; or stinging eyes in general, **ha në tukur chítisirë**

my eyes sting. 4. of food itself, *too heavily spiced, too piquant, too spicy*, *ën likër chító so this soup is too spicy!* 5. of the sun, *burn (skin)*; *ha në nama nova si chító the sun burnt my skin*; *ël në nama rëttukwa si chító my neck got sunburned.*

**chítóhin** 1. adj. *prone to biting or stinging*; *ta maras chítóhin no núnë that kitten is bitey.* 2. adj. *piquant, spicy, "hot,"* of things like peppers. *ën serpa në kwilë chítóhin no this mustard is too spicy.* 3. of people, *"bitchy,"* but without the associated gendered overtone.

**chiukis** n. *caffeine*; *cheva chiukis si chulcho my body doesn't like caffeine.*

**chiun** n. *coffee*; *ën chiun hui tuëlchin no this coffee's too bitter.*

**chivichin** adj. *trivial, insignificant*; *hilur në katur chivichu ókun no hi their works were ultimately insignificant*; *chivichu mainotá në ha këkinat no I will ignore trivial requests.*

**chivomarin** adj. *native, indigenous, autochthonous*; *chivomaru simanur kwatu së uttimo all of the indigenous animals died.*

**chivunnin** adj. *transgendered*; *charma mëlët chivunnin nëppi míto they said they were trans after they became an adult.*

**choko** 1. v.tr. *hit, strike*; *ha mika kwan ta si choko I hit it with a rock.* 2. of a snake, *strike, bite*; *risna ël si choko a snake bit him.*

**chokot** 1. n. *strike, blow*; *ta në ichin chokot no it was a light blow.* 2. of a snake, *bite, strike*; *tëssa vë chokot lákat harno, luë tavui më a rattlesnake bite can kill, but not quickly.*

**cholo** 1. v.tr. *hear*; *ha ton si cholo I heard you.* 2. v.tr. *listen to*, especially in the imperfective; *mannur ni-hwa si cholirë më they're not listening to me*; *avur në ikëlësá cholirë më our representatives are not listening*; *ta maihelil si cholët vuttë naho? why do you listen to that conspiracy theorist?* See also *kol si salko* for sense of "obey." 3. v.aux. *try and see*, with general converb; *kamansár choli re poke it with a stick and see what happens*; *ha ta si vachotët cholo I tried reading it (to see how I liked it).*

a. **cholët hauro** idiom, *submit*; *ëlá në chëchótilur si*

*cholët hauro they submitted to the invaders.*

b. **cholët imiëcho** idiom, *mishear*; *ha në revës si cholët imiëcho I misheard the lyrics.*

c. **cholët naho** idiom, *comply willingly with, follow* commands and instructions; *eman në ha si cholët naho më the child did not follow my instructions*; *ël në íhamal si cholët nahat no re she will comply with the law.*

**cholahin** adj. *intelligent*; *hil chël cholohin nëppi sësáro he believes himself very smart.*

**chon** n. *cotton*; *chon në nël lairo më cotton doesn't grow here.*

**chonarin** adj. *cotton, made of cotton*; *ha vë lauchímës në chonarin no my clothing is made of cotton.*

**chonkwa** n. *China*; *ha vë omma në chonkwa si ëtichat chéro my mother has visited China.*

**chonkwarin** n. *Chinese*; *chonkwarin ketéla në allin no Chinese history is long.*

**choro** v.tr. *cover*; *inachin laton om si mechoro a big flood covered the land*; *ël në oha si chuën kwan choro she covered her face with ash.*

**choto** 1. v.tr. *enter, go in(to)*; *otita chantár sikwa si choto the bird flew into the house.* 2. v.tr. *board* a vehicle; *massa si choti re get in the boat.*

**chuën** n. *ash(es)*; *ël në oha si chuën kwan choro she covered her face with ash.*

**chuëto** v.tr. *pour*, with *mai* for target, *li* for container or for pouring off; *sen mai ëmar si chuëti re pour milk into the bowl*; *ëlá në mata li kumma si chuëto they poured the oil off the water.*

**chuiho** v.tr. *blow (on)*; *ahëkará në chuiho, ëlli kivur oto the wind blew so much trees fell*; *luëka si mahëlétiu, chuihirë he blew on the fire to make it hot.*

**chukiu** adv. *maybe, perhaps*; *ha hil vë atta chukiu mukëppi saro I think maybe his father is still alive.*

a. **chukiu re** adv. *maybe*, referring to future events; *Lína ilivat no tul? Chukiu re. Will it rain? Maybe.*

**chukumma** n. *soap*; *chukumma kwan mënsi re! clean with soap!* *emanur në chukumma vë liën si kovurël harkirë the children were throwing soap-suds everywhere.*



**chulcho** 1. v.in. *not enjoy, dislike*, with **li** or **mai** for focus, with **mai** for a stronger aversion; **ël mautur mai chulcho** *she dislikes cats*. 2. with converb, *dislike* doing something, **ha nël kata si chasár chulcho** *I dislike working here*.

a. **chulchët asto** idiom, *strongly dislike*, quite rude to use of people; **ha në ta para li chulchët asto** *I really disliked that book*.

**chun** postverbal, *right? you know? yeah?* assuming the agreement and soliciting the solidarity of the listener; **ël kē rētin kata si chaso mē chun** *I'm not going to do a lot of work for her, you know?* **kwilē óhin no chun** *it's too cold, yeah?*

**chunivin** 1. adj. *equal*, with **nen** for point of comparison; **ën nē tella nen chunivin no** *this is equal to that*; **luva nen chunivin kor to mē** *there is not a person equal to a god*. 2. adj. *be suited to, be appropriate to*, with **li**; **ta katama li chunivin no mē** *that is not appropriate for work*.

**chunkēm** n. *a moment of attention, concern or interest*, with **li** for focus.

a. **chunkēm si chaso** v.in. *give a moment's attention to*, implies a certain casualness, with **li** for focus, **sí-mur aunur vë mukot li chunkēm si chaso** *they gave a moment's attention to our life*.

**chunko** v.in. *be of interest or concern to*, with **kē** for person interested, **ën nihwa kē chunko mē** *this is no concern to me*; **ël vë ánnin kánnēm kolán kē chunko** *his open worry is of concern to everyone*.

**chúskin** 1. adj. *grey*; **símur kwatu sē nē chúskin lauma si relo** *they were all wearing a grey shirt*; 2. adj., of people, *"pale, green,"* this is the color a person turns when unwell; **massa si taulár chúskin chaso** *they turned pale riding the boat*.

a. **chúskin cháha** see **cháha**.

**chuvekēs** n. *turtle*; **ha vë tochava nē chuvekēs úri chíto so!** *a turtle just bit my toe!*

**chuvo** v.tr. *pursue, hunt*; **mauta tarira si chuvo** *the cat is hunting a mouse*; **manna vúkur si sulukui chuvo** *he pursues money frantically*; **hilur ámmít si erchuvo** *they went to hunt crayfish*.

## E E E E E

**e** interj. *huh?* asking for clarification or more information; spoken with a high, flat intonation.

**echon** n. *sea, ocean*; **echon vë mata chesētín no** *ocean water is salty*; **lurēkar nē echonur kē hín si rahirē** *carbon dioxide is poisoning the oceans*.

**éhi** interj. *ouch!*

**ekiccha** n. *cabbage*; **ekiccha si tēhe chesētín mata kwan tēlpi re** *first cook the cabbage in salted water*.

**ekólo** v.tr. *craft, fashion, make*, of artistic things; **án kílta si ekólorē** *I'm making a language*; **ël nē ohētu parur si ekólo** *he wrote narcissistic books*.

**eman** 1. n. *child*; **eman nē ittán ochippo** *the child is still suckling* (i.e., young enough to breast feed); **ta eman rētu laukur si mító** *that kid tells many lies*. 2. n. *offspring*; **ton nē emanur vukotu sē si nimmirē** *how many kids do you have?*

**emémmo** v.tr. *destroy*; **ta chauha nē manama si emémmo** *that rabbit destroyed the garden*; **sauna vima**

**si emémmo** *a natural disaster destroyed the city*.

**emémmot** n. *destruction, ruin*; **ělá nē emémmot si rinkēt, chauha si chasēsto** *they saw the damage and were dumb-struck*.

**emes** (pl. -á) 1. n. *son*; **ël vë ēkin emes nē nirēs no his** *other son is a soldier*. 2. n. *boy*.

**emēr** (pl. -á) 1. n. *daughter* 2. n. *girl*; **tu emērā nē ananu kē mítirē?** *what are those girls telling each other?*

**emiēnarin** adj. *brave*, of people (or animals) only, not acts; **emiēnarin chasēmai, ël kē ro mítat harno** *if you get brave you can talk to her later*; **manna mai emiēnarui tícho** *she opposed them bravely*.

**emiēno** v.tr. *dare, venture*; **niēntat emiēno mē** *I didn't dare to leave*; **kúsa si emiēnat no** *I'll chance the wall*; used to encourage people to try something they are hesitating over, **likēr si emiēni re** *try the soup!*

**emmo** v.tr. *harm, hurt, injure, damage*; **mauta eman si emmo tul?** *did the cat hurt the child?* **kochis manama si**

**emmo vukai!** *the squirrel damaged the garden; ta otita nē chantēs emmuto that bird's wing is injured; sēra nē netal si emmēsto he hurt his back.*

**a. emmiso** v.in. *decline, weaken, wane; mékarin kutelama nē emmisēsto the American empire is starting to decline.*

**emmot** n. *wound, injury, harm; híl nē emmot ittán konnirē her wound is still seeping; emmot li hín si ochip-pat kēlno so you have to suck the poison from the wound.*

**enalo** v.tr. *have pity on, have mercy on; nihwa si enali re! have mercy on me! vatēs si útaunár enalo mē while subduing the enemy they had no mercy.*

**a. enaliso** v.in., *feel sorry for, with li for person, ha nē ělá li enaliso I feel sorry for them.*

**enta** n. *root(s); ěn pamma nē enta hín no the roots of this plant are poison; ta kiva nē oto, rás li in enta nútokin no mē that tree fell because its roots were not strong.*

**es** n. *health; ha nē es on mitin chaso my health got bet-*

*ter.*

**esēmēl** n. *doctor's office; vet's office; mautur esēmēl mai úkat tētti máko mē the cats didn't want to go to the vet at all; with attributive for specialist, ákka vē esēmēl dentist's office.*

**esēmēs** n. *doctor (or veterinarian); ěn esēmēs már harnohin no this doctor is pretty capable; with attributive for specialist, tóm vē esēmēs cardiologist.*

**essikēs** n. *someone who does whatever they want, regardless of circumstances; not merely independent, but often harmful, or at least rude or selfish; essikēs si niēntēt tavui tēnito I quickly got away from the rude person.*

**eta** n. *cheese; eta tin lirá si tēlpo I cooked eggs with cheese.*

**ettu** interj. *stop, enough, be quiet, used when someone is saying something upsetting or offensive and you want them to stop; Ettu! Katiho so. Stop! I understand.*

**evacha** n. *straight man.*

## Ě Ě Ě Ě Ě

**ě** postp. *vocative marker; causes the stress accent of the word it follows to move to the final position (§3.4.2); vísa ě, micha víni rum calm down, dog.*

**ěcho** 1. v.tr. *give, only with second or third person recipients (cf. tiro) subject and recipient are often omitted as perfectly clear from context, and the inherent meaning of the verb, especially with a first person subject, sen si ěcho I gave him the cup.* 2. v.aux. *“for,” benefactive (§9.11.9), with general converb; ěl kē ěrukēt ěcho they fought for him.*

**ěchúko** v.tr. *encounter, happen upon, find (but cf. tanalo); sikwa mai úkár sím si ěchúko I ran into her on the way home.*

**ěhóno** 1. v.tr. *feign, pretend, put on a show of; ěl kaita si ěhóno he put on a show of anger.* 2. v.aux. *pretend, with inf., ha konat ěhóno I pretended to sleep; with negative, pretend the opposite; sím katihat ěhóno mē she pretended not to understand.* 3. v.in. *pretend to be, with predicate adjective, viru ěhóno they pretended to be happy; with negative, pretend the opposite; aka vahin*

*ěhóno mē I pretended not to be tired.*

**ěhuka** n. *the coercive or bullying force of a community, “peer pressure;” ěhuka hilur si lonko the community hinders them; ěhuka si ochulat harno mē I cannot escape the community's force.*

**ěkēs** n. *alien; nihēs nē nēl ěkēs no I'm an alien here.*

**ěkin** 1. adj., prn. *other, another; different; ha ěku si ikko I lack others.* 2. adj. in pairs, *one... the other, some... others; see §6.6; ěkin mauta kono, ěkin mauta aivallo one cat sleeps, the other cat plays.*

**ěkka** (pl. ěkku) prn. *the one... the other, some... ; see §6.6; ěkku áppi mító, ěkku mēppi mító some said yes, some said no.*

**ěkóko** v.tr. *use up, exhaust; mata si ěkókirē they're using up the water.*

**a. ěkókiso** v.in. *be out, be “sold out,” with li for thing; nítis nē til li ěkókiso the store is sold out of bread.*

**ěkupamma** n. *weed, or any other plant not currently where you want it; kwilē rētu ěkupammur roko there*

are too many weeds.

a. **ëkupamma si raho** idiom, *weed*, generally with location; **miëmol në manama nen ëkupamma si rahirë** *grandparent is weeding (in) the garden.*

**ëkusomarin** adj. *invasive, non-native, alien* **ën në ëkusomarin kiva no** *this is an invasive tree*; **ëkusomarin ëttar vima si hënnirë** *an alien army controls the city.*

**ël** (pl. **ëlá**) prn. *s/he*, general animate third person, slightly less formal than **hil**.

**ëllakin** adj. *“frisky,” horny*; **natán nen ëllakin chaso** *he gets frisky in spring.*

**ëlli** conj. *with the result that*, for result clauses, following the matrix clause; **óhin no, ëlli ha vē oha kwailo** *it’s so cold my face hurts*; **mauta kē auníta si chaso, ëlli ronui chanto** *I startled the cat so that it jumped high.*

**ëllin** 1. adj. *easy*; **ën útan ëllin no** *this matter is easy*; **ën si turat ëllin no mē** *it is not easy to use this*; 2. adj. *frivolous, unserious*, of temperament or character; **hilur tētti nauro, rás li in ëllu no** *they study little because they are frivolous.*

**ëluta** n. *chickpeas* (mass noun).

**ëmar** n. *milk*; **ëmar në turnin chaso** *the milk has soured*; **ël në vincho vē ëmar si ilët, áchilēm si mító** *she drank some off milk and then hurled.*

a. **ëmar si riëlo** idiom, *milk*, with **li** for source; **visa në anunta si mēnsēt, ëmar si riëlēsto** *she washed the goat’s teats and started to milk it.*

**ëmarím** n. *yogurt*; **ën ëmarím në kai turnin chaso** *this yogurt has gotten very sour.*

**ëmarutēka** n. *cream.*

**ëmmohin** adj. *criminal, tending towards crime*; **ën ëmmohin aimín në kwatarin om li nicho** *this criminal state steals from the whole world*; **ël në ëmmohin chaso sanētiu** *he became criminal in order to eat.*

**ëmmēs** (pl. -á) n. *criminal*; **ën ëmmēs në ruisama nen vuttē vēcho mē?** *why is this criminal not in jail?*

**ëmmo** v.tr. *transgress, violate, “break” a law*, often with translocative; **ihamal si (er)ëmmo** *they broke the law*; **lun në chérēt ëmmo** *he transgressed on purpose.*

**ëmpē** adv. *for example*, introducing examples. **Tunka**

**si ikko. Ëmpē hwalam si.** *We need fruit. Apple, for example.*

**ëmpin** adj. *this sort/kind of, such (a)*; **ëmpin siman muna si láko** *this sort of animal kills people*; **micha tēnítat në, ëmpu ku si mító** *since he was careless, he said such things.*

**ëna, ën** (pl. **ënu, nu**) adj., prn. *this, these*; usually just **ën** in the singular.

**ënino** v.in. *sink*; **massa në ënino** *the boat sank*; **ratur në chalta mai ënino** *the leaves sank in the lake.*

**ënkumma** n. *butter*; **ënkumma si tēhē atenkēli re** *first melt some butter.*

**ënnannas** (pl. -á) n. *zeitgeist*; **avur vēchētín ënnannas në martin no** *the zeitgeist we’re in is miserable.*

**ënni** adv. *today*; **ënni lína aronētín no** *it’s cloudy today.*

a. **ënni kinta** adv. *tonight.*

**ënnoro** v.in. *close one’s eyes*; **ël në máhútan si cholēt, ënnoro** *she heard the news and closed her eyes*; **eman në konirē mē, kwe ënnoro** *the child isn’t sleeping, just closing his eyes.*

**ënnus** (pl. -á) n. *myriad, ten-thousand*; with partitive **li**; **para li vē ënnus si tícho** *it has ten thousand books.*

**ëntalēno** v.tr. *blind*; **úhitot në ha si ëntalēno** *the snow blinded me.*

**ëntalin** adj. *blind*; **nama si kwilē allui rinkár, ëntalin chaso** *after looking at the sun too long, he became blind.*

**ër** (pl. **ëru**) prn. *self, oneself*, reflexive for all animates; **ër si rinko** *I see myself*; refers to subject of matrix clause in report clauses, **ër charma mēlēppi saro lu** *he<sub>1</sub> thinks he<sub>1</sub> is an adult.*

a. **ër ër** ([ə'.rər]) prn. *self, oneself*, short-distance reflexive, enforcing a local interpretation (§11.16.2.1; **ël në atta ër ër si rinkirē** *his father was looking at himself.*

**ëruko** v.tr. *fight*; **vatēs si ëruko** *they fought the enemy.*

a. **ërukiso** v.in. *fight (each other)*, always with plural subject; **emanur në ërukisirē** *the children are fighting (each other).*

**ësamin** adj. *complex*; **ënu ësamu lárur si katiho mē I**

*don't understand these complex words.*

**ëshëntórin** adj. *immoral, unethical*, of people, their acts, and institutions only; **ën ëshëntórin útan në élá si unnuvinchëlo** *this immoral business corrupted them*; **ëmpu kwettur ëshëntóru no** *such weapons are immoral*.

**ëskatihontin** adj. *incomprehensible*; **kwatumëlës në ëskatihontin no** *the universe is incomprehensible*.

**ëskilës** n. *blue-jay*; **ëskilës në inachui ohono so jays** *are noisy*.

**ëisiko** v.in. *shout, yell*; **emanur në ësikirë the children** *are shouting*; **ësikár ha vë niva si míto** *he shouted my name*.

**ësinkamo** v.tr. *scold, berate*; **eman si ësinkamátin omma si cholo** *I heard a mother scolding her child*.

**ëslolnin** adj. *unusual, abnormal, unexpected*; **ëmpin lina ëslolnin no** *so such weather is unusual*.

**ësmámin** 1. adj. *rough*; **ën tuta në ësmámin no these pants are rough**; **ësmámin issa nen talo** *we walked on a rough road*. 2. adj. *coarse*, of anything powdery; **inin pikwa si ësmámui vaili re** *then grind the corn coarsely*.

**ësmëlontin** adj. *impossible, not practicable*; **vura ësmëlontin no më** *nothing is impossible*; **ën saka në ësmëlontin no so vukai** *this notion is impossible*.

**ësmítontin** adj. *not sayable; not to be talked about*; **ël në micha ësmítontin no** *his plan cannot be talked about*; **ëssarontin, ësmítontin** *if you can't think it, you can't say it* (about the social costs of going against received wisdom).

**ësnása** 1. n. *lack of discord, interruption in hostilities, temporary peace*; **këchará mítár, chilin ësnása to** *while the governments talked there was temporary peace*. 2. n. *break, interruption* in any unpleasant or dangerous affair; **mëtaula në ësnása mëlo** *there was a break in the storm*; **otta vë ësnása vurun mëlo më** *a break in the noise never came*.

**ësnórës** adj. *foreigner, stranger*; **ësnórësá si chaunto, luë vura vura si mitëlin më** *they hate foreigners but that doesn't improve anything*.

**ësnórin** adj. *foreign, strange*; **ha vë atta në ësnórin chan li chulcho** *my father didn't like foreign food*; **sí-**

**mur në ësnóru sakur si ríncho** *they are afraid of strange ideas*.

**ëspa** n. *gull, seagull*; **ta ëspa në avur li líkkis si nicho** *that gull stole our food*.

**ësrelontin** adj. *unsustainable, unsupportable*; **ëmpin vahwéla kwe ësrelontin no** *such a way of life is simply unsustainable*; **símur në ësrelontin ikëlës si ruvo** *they picked an unsupportable representative*.

**ëssarontin** adj. *unthinkable, inconceivable*; **ëmpin umál në ëssarontin no** *this sort of danger was inconceivable*; **ëssarontin, usmítontin** *if you can't think it, you can't say it* (about the social costs of going against received wisdom).

**ëssunkohin** adj. *unstable*; **om vë kwiéta ëssunkohin no** *the world condition is unstable*.

**ëssúr** n. *winter*; **ëssúr në tun chilin no** *winter days are short*.

**ëstántin** adj. *illegitimate*, without specifying by whom; **ënu íhamalur ëstántu no** *these laws are illegitimate*.

**ëticho** 1. v.tr. *associate with, hang out with*; **hil naulur si ëtichirë** *she's hanging out with friends*; **ël si irusatëm ëticho** *I saw her last week*; **unna vë nassét si ëtichësto** *she joined a money cult*. 2. v.tr., of places, *visit*; **ha në ummul si ëtichár chël surílo** *I enjoy visiting the forest*; **ha vë omma në chonkwa si ëtichat chéro** *my mother has visited China*.

**ëtótarin** adj. *degenerate, utterly vicious and corrupt*; **avur vë ëtótarin këchar në ëkin nirika si chasësto ún** *our degenerate government is starting another war*.

**ëtótës** (pl. -á) n. *degenerate, someone utterly vicious and corrupt*; **ronuin në ëtótës kovurun mëlo** *aristocrats always become degenerates*.

**ëttar** n. *army, host*; **ëttar nël vëchat no tul** *will the army stay here?*

**ëtupin** adj. *dirty, filthy*; **issur në chël ëtupu no the streets are very dirty**.

**ëvautto** 1. v.tr. *pet, stroke*; **mauta në ha ëvauttat máko** *the cat wants me to pet it*. 2. v.tr. *flatter, suck up to*; **kutta vë kata në ëvauttatën no** *the vassal's job is to suck up*.

## H H H H H

**ha** prn. *I*, general first person pronoun.

**hai** interj., marking discouragement; **hai, nanko më** *fine/oh, well, I didn't get it; licha hai!* *what a mess!*

**hainën** n. *mantis*; **inachin hainën nekin otita së si akkalat harno** *a large mantis can capture even a small bird.*

**haivo** v.in. *drown*, with **kwan** for cause; **ëlá valu së haivo vukai** *three of them drowned*; **avur në ainin koska kwan haivat no re** *we will drown in our own shit*; **koskor në marasá si haivëlo** *the fucker drowned the kittens.*

**hakán** n. *arm*; **ël vë hakánur ronú no** *his arms are long*; **ha vë hakán si tassët, suillár kichat konívo** *they shaved my arm and started the tattoo.*

**hakin** adj. *sour*, only of natural sourness; see **turnin** for fermented; **ënu hwalamur haku no** *these apples are sour*; intensive with **kai** also, **ëlá në kai haku vanur si sanët virkur kwailësto** *they ate very sour berries and got a stomach-ache.*

**hammo** v.tr. *buy*; **ha tíl si erhammo** *I went to buy bread.*

**hammohin** adj. *for sale*; **tu në hammohu no tul?** *are these for sale?* **ën hammohin para në chël óhin no** *the book for sale is very dull.*

**han** (**hav-** in compounds) n. *skill, craft*; **ël në han si al-lui nauro** *she studied her craft for a long time*; **revës vë han si ikko** *I lack the skill for poetry.*

**hanta** n. *ware, product*; **kwíntátu hantur si torcho** *they sold products that are malfunctioning*; **ën hanta në lausa no** *this product is pointless*; **tonur në vurpu hantur si onno?** *what sorts of products do you make?*

**hantëlva** n. *brand (identity)*, personal or corporate; **ta hantëlva si chéro më** *she didn't recognize that brand*; **tërë vë om nen në kolán hantëlva së no** *in the current world everyone is also a brand.*

a. **hantëlva si kimo** idiom, *ruin a brand*; **hantuhít si torchár, hantëlva si kimo** *they ruined their brand by selling trash.*

b. **hantëlva si riëlo** idiom, *cultivate, grow a brand*; **hantëlva si riëlëtiu, mës ahët lauka si míto** *they will lie willingly to grow the brand.*

**hara** n. *genderqueer person.*

**hári** interj. “*oh, no; how terrible!*” with **kë**, **hilur kë hári!** *how terrible for them!* The long vowel may be considerably extended.

**harkëhín** n. *pollution (environmental)*; **harkëkín në lëchochur si lákirë** *pollution is killing the frogs*; **sím në harkëhín si nekëlat máko më** *they don't want to reduce pollution.*

**harko** 1. v.tr. *hurl, throw, shoot*; **símur lákerkwa kwan lun si harko** *they shot him with a gun*; **eman në mikur si ontorë harkirë** *the child was throwing stones down*; **kaita si relëstët ha si kichës kwan harko** *she got angry and threw the pen at me.* 2. v.tr., of volcanos, *erupt*; **lúveka në allui harko më** *the volcano hasn't erupted in a long time.*

**harno** v.in. *be able*, with infinitive, **ha konat harno më** *I can't sleep*; **ha kemui rinkat harno** *I can see without obstructions here.*

**harnohëm** n. *energy*, specifically as a resource; **namarin harnohëm së si máko** *we also want solar energy.*

**harnohin** adj. *effective, capable*; **kokwara në harnohin lákil no më** *crows are not effective killers.*

**harnot** 1. n. *force, power.* 2. of people and animals, “*energy*,” **ha në harnot nekin no** *my energy is low*; **marasá në harnot kwilë inachin no** *the kitten's have too much energy.*

**has** (pl. -á) n. *fly*; **has në kár si relo** *flies carry illness.*

a. **has në kol nen mëlo** idiom, “*getting flies in the ears*” refers to someone on whom nature is working in an extremely harmful or even lethal way; **nirika mëlët ëlá kol nen mëlo** *in the war they got flies in their ears*, that is, they suffered from disease, privation, and the elements.

b. **has vë naula** idiom, *fly's friend*, describes someone who causes grave societal damage (or aspires to); **ënu íkëlësá në has vë naulur no so** *these representatives are a threat to society.*

**hása** n. *cost, price*; **ta në vukotin hása si relo?** *how much does that cost?* **hása në luikin no** *the cost is high*; **hása në ichin no** *the cost is low.*

**a. hása si riëlo** idiom, *engage in price gouging*; **hása si riëlëru korá li maltisat no** *we'll remember who was price gouging*.

**hasít** (pl. -á) n. *gnat*; **hasít në hui kaluro so gnats are very annoying.**

**hát** interj., indicates that something is too much, that it is excessive, **hát! kwilë nánin no!** *oof! it is too hot!* **hát — símur li nalaikin kummarím eh —** *more fuckery from them*.

**hauro** 1. v.in. *present, offer*, with **kë** for recipient and **li** or **kwan** for thing. 2. v.in., of animals, *present sexually or submission*; **sáva në ol inachin tátiën kë virka li hauro** *he exposed his belly to the larger dog*.

**hauta** 1. n. *bone*; **ëlá në manama nen hautur si ëchúko** *they found bones in the garden*; **hauta li tërta si kimët, tëlpi re** *cut the meat from the bone and cook it*. 2. n. *shin*; **talët ha vë hauta si choko** *he kicked my shin*.

**havama** n. *workshop, studio*; **ha në havama nen mehur si hammo** *I bought the rings at the workshop*.

**havámin** 1. adj., of people *without skill*; **ër havámin nëppi míto** *he says he has no skills*. 2. adj., of things *badly made*; **ha në ta havámin para si vachotat vuttë harno?** *why must I read this horrible book?*

**havëtin** 1. adj., of people *skillful*; **havëtin íkëlës nëppi míto** *they say he's a skillful representative*. 2. adj., of things *skillfully made*; **ën katora në havëtin no** *this chair is skillfully made*.

**hé** interj. *“oops,”* often repeated, **hé hé hé**.

**hekko** v.in. *cheat, swindle*, with **li** or **chí** for a person, only **li** for an institution, body, business, etc.; **hilur avur chí hekkirë vukai!** *they're cheating us!* **manna íkëla li hekko** *she cheated the citizens*; as a converb with verb of taking or the like to specify thing cheated of, **mannur kasá chí hekkët unna si ruto** *they cheated the workers out of their wealth*.

**hémin** adj. *local, regional*; **hému míkëllur në ha surílo më** *I don't like the local beers*.

**hëli** postpos. *through, across, along*, the perlocative marker; **ën issa hëli úki re** *take this path*; **avur në sán hëli taulët erniënto** *we left riding along the river*; **sán hëli në minur lairo** *pinos grow along the river*; **mata në kúsa hëli**

*otirë* *the water is falling down the wall*; **húr hëli úkirë** *they're going along the border*; **om hëli në ílim si rinko** *I see pollen on the ground*.

**hënno** 1. v.tr. *tame*; **kor aukka si hënnat harno më** *one cannot tame a wolf*. 2. v.tr. *regulate, control*; **manna në ohëmésá hënnat harno më** *his handlers couldn't control him*; **íkëlésá në unnama si hënno vuëtisirë** *the representatives are trying to manage the economy*; **mína si emém-mat harno vë kor, ta si hënno** *he who can destroy a thing, controls it*.

**hënta** n. *ethics, morality*; **manna vë hënta në vincho** *his ethics suck*; **sapán vë hënta në kolán si vullat no re** *machine morality will harvest everyone*.

**a. hënta konno** idiom, (*someone's*) *ethics flow*, of people whose morality shifts to attain political or social goals; **ël vë hënta konnëké, vura si chasat nëppi ha chéro më** *because his morality is contingent, I don't know what he'll do*.

**hëntórin** adj. *moral, ethical*, of people, their acts, and institutions only; **ha në ël hëntórin nëppi itiro më** *I didn't expect him to be ethical*.

**hërënin** adj. *eighth*.

**hërkólu** adj. *eighty*.

**hëru** adj. *eight*.

**hët** interj. *I mean, rather*, a repair mechanism; **inin ha tátiën si rinkat oto, hët, aukka si** *and then I saw a dog, I mean, a wolf*.

**hëtémë** interj. *cool! neat! great!* **hëtémë! mechilivësto** *great! here comes the rain*; **A: Íhamal si ruiso. B: Hëtémë!** *A: They passed the law. B: Cool!*

**hëttë** interj. *...not! sure; not really*; follows up a statement which the speaker does not believe; **mitin saka ta no... hëttë!** *that's a good idea! not really*. **ël para si tërë vachotirë... hëttë** *He's reading the book now. Sure*.

**hëva** 1. n. *man*. 2. possessed, *husband*; **ha vë hëva li itirirë** *I'm waiting for my husband*.

**hi** postverbal part., *it turns out, after all*, marker of realization, often belated; **ta ël vë para no më hi** *it's not his book after all*; **ha në kata lausa no hi** *my work is pointless after all*; **ël chël ákin no hi** *turns out he's not very modest*.

**a. hi núnë** postverbal part., *“for some reason, some-*

how, I don't know why;" **narta uttimo hi núnë** the lavender died for some reason.

**b. hi re** postverbal part., inferential marker, like English epistemic "must," **ilivo hi re** it must have rained; **ha amakka nëppi hilur saro hi re** they must think I'm an idiot.

**hichínin** 1. adj. black; **tëla hichínu mautur li sirílo** they like black cats. 2. of weather, dark, for skies and clouds; **lína në hichínin no rui!** the sky is dark!

**hichínona** n. ink; despite etymology, can refer to any color.

**hiëmma** n. revenge, vengeance, often paired with **ámim** in expressions; **hiëmma li hiëmma mëlo** so from revenge comes revenge.

**a. hiëmma si echo/tiro** v.in. exact/get revenge on, with **kë** for person; **sím lunur kë ámim luikin hiëmma si tiro** he exacted harsh revenge on them.

**b. hiëmma si relo** v.in. plan, intend revenge, with **kë** for person; **ánur kë hiëmma si merelirë** they came planning revenge on us.

**hiësko** v.tr. demean, insult; **sím në kasá si rëtun hiëskirë** he's often demeaning the workers.

**hikkín** 1. n. darkness; **mauta në hikkín nen rinkat harno** so cats can see in the dark. 2. n. obscurity, lack of renown or being known; **ta chérot në hikkín mai erténito** that knowledge fell into obscurity; **ën në hikkín nen vëcho** this remains obscure.

**a. hikkín (në) choto** idiom, night comes; **hikkín chotár sikwa mai úko** we went home while the night was approaching.

**hil** prn. s/he, general animate third person, slightly more formal or carefully articulated than **ël**; may be pluralized; **ha hilur tin úko** I went with them; (see also **ël**).

**hilkarëm** n. act or instance of theoretical delirium; **tó, hilkarëm ta no** so well, that was delusional.

**a. hilkarëm si raho** idiom, perform an act of theoretical delirium; **hilarëm si rahár kwatin vúka si turo** I acted out of theoretical delirium and used all the money.

**hilkas** n. theoretical delirium, holding so strongly to theoretical or systematic ideas that one loses sight of reality; perceived by hearing, **ainin hilkas si cholat harno më** I can't notice my own theoretical delirium. **nënkín**

**hilkas om si ímo** a deep delirium hides the world; **takin hilkas së otótun umál no** even a small delirium is sometimes dangerous; **uttimës mai hilkas si nahat no re** they will follow their delusion to death.

**hímo** 1. v.in. go down, descend; **tavár sán mai hímo** she ran down to the river; 2. v.in., of celestial bodies, set; **nama híměstët, kirkirítá ohono** when the sun starts to set the tree frogs sing.

**a. hímëlo** v.tr. make go down, cause to descend; **ta në ha vë nahím si hímëlo** that ruined my mood.

**himuëro** v.tr. profane, desecrate, defile; **sún si himuërat lókin no** it is taboo to defile a corpse; **mal-tonnot himuëro** the monument was desecrated.

**hín** 1. n. poison, toxin; **emmot li hín si ochippat këlno** so you have to suck the poison from the wound; **ën pamma hín no** this plant is poison. 2. n., metaphorical, envy, jealousy; **hín si relësto** I got envious.

**a. hín si raho** v.in. poison, be poisonous with **kë** for victim; **mata ëlá kë hín si raho** the water poisoned them; **unnëtu ku në chinta kë hín si raho** the rich are poisoning the future; **ta lehím në hín si relo** that paint was toxic.

**hínarin** 1. adj. poisonous, toxic; **ën kiva në ratur hí-naru no** the leaves of this tree are poisonous. 2. adj. malevolent, baleful, malicious; **ël híнару lárur si rëtun mító** she often says malicious things.

**hínta** n. virus; **om nen në nachin hínta mëlo** there's a new virus in the world.

**hír** postverbal part., as expected, naturally, as usual, needless to say; **símur vë sapán në hwatés no hír** their machine is an abomination (as expected).

**hisa** n. violet; **hisa në málung si chasirë** the violets are blooming.

**hisarin** adj. violet; **hisarin muëmis në ha surílo** I like violet candies.

**hitin** 1. adj. ugly; **eman hitin nëppi lán mítat no më** no one will say the child is ugly. 2. adj., of inanimates, unpleasant, unattractive, for objects or abstractions; **ton në sím mai vë vata hitin no** your hostility to him is unpleasant; **ëlá në taha hitin no** their reply was unpleasant. 3. adj., of internal feeling, terrible; **nihwa në hitin chéro** so I feel terrible.

**hiullës** n. horn, klaxon, siren; **luëkëlva vë hiullës si cholo** I heard the horn of the train.

**hiullo** v.in. bellow, roar; **mova në hiullo** the lion roared.

**hiur** (pl. -á) n. owl; **hiur si úri cholo** I just heard an owl.

**hócha** n. the sound of wind in pines or bare deciduous trees;

a. **hócha si mító** idiom, the wind blows, with the implied subject of **lína**, **hócha si mítár ha virin no** I'm happy when the wind is blowing through the pines.

**hoha** (often **hohha**) n. phlegm, mucus, snot; **ël në úlachár hoha nalus li konnirë** he was crying and snot was flowing from his nose.

**hohaupa** n. shenanigans, mischief; **vrpin hohaupa ën no?** what mischief is this? **sím në hohaupa si chasár illirë** he's always up to mischief.

**hol** n. urine.

a. **hol si raho** v.in. urinate.

b. **ha mai hol!** idiom, fuck me! for unexpected and unwelcome developments; use **aka mai hol**, with the high-agency pronoun, for events you brought on yourself.

**holëkar** n. ammonia; **holëkar si mentat vuttë harno?** why can I smell ammonia?

**hollës** (pl. -á) n. peer, equal; **ha amakka nëppi hollësá saro** my peers think I'm a fool.

**hollo** v.tr. fit, adapt (to), accomodate; **kotora në ta onít si hollo** the chair fits this room;

a. **X li hollo** idiom, agree with; **ton li hollo më** I don't agree with you; **ën mëmítot li hollo** she agreed with this plan; **ha li ahët hollo núnë** they agreed with me unwillingly.

b. **holliso** 1. v.in. fit (well); **ta tékímës holliso më** that hat doesn't fit. 2. v.in. suit, be suitable for, be appropriate for, with **kë**; **ën saka në ha vë para kë hollisat no re** this idea will suit my book. **kochis hunta kë holliso më** a squirrel is not a suitable sacrifice. 3. v.in. properly, suitably, appropriately, with converb; **hil mítár holliso** she spoke properly; **mélá mai tërë kalúnët holliso** I visit my parents now, as is proper. 4. v.in. agree grammatically; with **li** for target, **kwan** for feature; **"tu" ka në "antësá" ka li olta kwan holliso** "tu" agrees with

"antësá" in number.

c. **hollët naho** v.tr. deal with, cope with; **ël si tërë së hollët nahat harno më** I can't deal with her right now.

**holotil** n. fuck-up, schlemiel, someone who often messes up, mostly through their own talents rather than fate or misfortune; **holotil tin kata si chasat më** **mákëppi mító** she said she didn't want to work with a fuck-up.

**homarin** adj. "damn(ed)," see §12.12.1.

**hómë** 1. postverbal part., don't, prohibitive, used in negative imperatives; frequently pronounced **hóm**, though the spelling doesn't change; **maini hómë!** don't ask! 2. interj. stop! no more! asking people to stop some activity (**ettu** is preferred for interrupting speech); **Hómë! Ha ám chasat no!** Stop! I'll do it.

**hoteko** v.tr. cross, go over; **ëla sán si hotekár chimo** they came across the river; **ta kochis në tavár issa si hotekár kausin chaso** while running across the road, that squirrel kicked off; with barriers, **avur kúsa si hotekár ukat këlnat no** we will have to go over the wall.

**hotekun** n., adv. noon; **avur në hotekun mítat no re** we'll talk at noon; **hotekun vë mata në már mahin no** the noon sun is pretty hot.

**hottin** 1. adj. maudlin, cringy, trite, sappy, sentimental; **kummë** intensifier; **para në kummë hottin no hír vukai** the book was really trite; **sím vë átiuka në hottin no** their dominance gift was cringy. 2. adj., of scent or flavor, cloying; **ën kiva në málung chël hottin no** this tree's bloom is very cloying; **chan në hottin tétúmot si relo** the dish had a cloying sauce.

**hován** 1. n. shoulder; **ëla në hovánur kwan chisur si relirë** they were carrying the bags over their shoulders. 2. n., of a lion or horse, mane.

**huchë** adv. again; **lína huchë lorátin no** the weather is mild again; **nël huchë së ilivirë** it's raining here yet again; prefers **mës** for negation, always right after another, **hil ha kë huchë mës mító** again she didn't tell me.

a. **in huchë** adv., conj. and in reply, and in response, for actions, by a different subject, which directly reply or respond to the previously stated event.

**huëtto** 1. v.tr. call, summon; **ton në kinochin nët, ha si huëtto** call me when you're ready. 2. v.tr. name, with



**ppi** for the name; **kaura vë kiva ppi huëtto** *we call it the moon tree*; with inchoative for bestowing a name; **Oskër ppi mauta si huëtto** *they named the cat Oscar*.

**a. huëttiso** v.in. *be called, be named*, generally with **ppi** for the name, **ha në Árël ppi huëttiso** *my name is Árël*.

**hui** adv. *very*, for words that refer to irritating, noxious, annoying things; **ta hui kaluro** *that's very annoying*; **ën chiun hui tuëlchin no** *this coffee's too bitter*; of tiredness and confusion, **ha hui vahin no** *I'm very tired*; of insects and noxious creatures, **hui rëtu hasítá to** *there are very many gnats*.

**huirin** adj. *vulgar, inappropriate*; very contextual, with **huirin** behavior in one circumstance being perfectly fine in others; of both people and behaviors; **huirin vahwa kwan mítirë** *he was speaking in a vulgar way*; **ël në huiru tu nëppi chëro më tul?** *doesn't she know that was inappropriate?*

**huna** (**hun-** in compounds) n. *blood*; **ha vë huna talichirë** *I'm bleeding*.

**a. huna mai** idiom, *completely, thoroughly*; **vima vë këchar huna mai unnuvincho** *the city's government is utterly corrupt*; **ha në amakka huna mai no so** *I am a complete idiot*.

**hunëlva** n. *family, "blood," relative*, with possession or **li** to mark relation, **ha vë hunëlva** *my blood, a relation of mine*; **ëlá ha li vë hunëlva no më sët** *they are no blood of mine!*

**hunëlvarin** adj. *hereditary, by blood*; **ël hunëlvarin unna si tícho** *he has inherited wealth*.

**hunnikos** (pl. -á) n. *tick*; **tátiën në hunnikosá si relo vukai!** *the dog has ticks!*

**hunívín** adj. *blood-thirsty, vicious*; **tella íhamal chël hunívín no ún** *that law is very vicious*; **ánur vë èttar hunívín nat këlno më** *our army must not be blood-thirsty*.

**hunta** n. *sacrifice*; **kochis hunta kë holliso më** *a squirrel is not a suitable sacrifice*.

**a. hunta si kimo** idiom, *(make a) sacrifice*, with **vë** for the thing sacrificed, **kë** for recipient; **símur në unna kë emanur vë hunta si kimo** *they sacrificed their children to/for wealth*.

**hunútauno** v.tr. *take over, take control of*, with **si** for animate objects, and either **si** or **li** for inanimate; **ús në muënna si hunútauno** *the wasp took control of the beetle*; **vúkur në innaurama si ké hunútauno** *money has already taken over the university*.

**húr** (pl. -á) 1. n. *border, boundary, limit*; **húr hëli úkirë** *they're going along the boundary*; **símur në húr mai tau sunkat no re** *they will attack the border soon*; **ton në tiëha ën húr si memúlo më** *your authority doesn't extend this far*. 2. n. *ambit, range*; **íhamal në chilín húr si relo** *the law has a narrow ambit*; **aukka në allín húr nen chuvo** *the wolf hunts in a wide range*. 3. n. *remit, area of authority*; **ta në ton vë húr no më** *that is not area of authority, that's not your concern*.

**huto** v.tr. *shake, shake out*; **chërava si erhuti re go** *shake out the carpet*; **tátiën në mokëtiu chauha si huto** *the dog shook the rabbit to kill it*.

**húva** n. *howl*; **ha në tátiën vë húva si cholo** *I hear a dog's howl*.

**a. húva si míto** idiom, *howl*; **aukkur në húva si mítirë** *the wolves are howling*.

## Hw Hw Hw Hw Hw

**hwako** v.in. *hail*; **luikui hwakët pammur si emémmo** *it hailed badly and destroyed the plants*.

**hwál** n. *breast*.

**hwalam** n. *apple*; **ënu hwalamur haku no** *these apples are sour*.

**a. tuëlchin hwalam** n. *crabapple*.

**hwatés** n. *abomination, perversion*; **ën sapán në**

**hwatés no so** *this machine is a perversion*. See §B.11.1 for further definition.

**hwauta** n. *herb, spice*; **likër në vurur hwautur si ikko?** *what herbs does the soup need?* **ha në tuëmërin hwauta si ëkóko** *I used up the powdered spice*.

**hwensa** n. *south*.

**hwensúha** n. *Australia*; **ánur në hwensúha mai**

**lameru ópur si erlatëmo** *we sent ripe coconuts to Australia.*

**hwí** postverbal part. asseveration marking approval, happiness, or contentment with the state of affairs; **eman konësto hwí** *the child has fallen asleep!* **nuchënul**

**në memülësto hwí** *the storm winds have arrived.*

**hwírto** v.in. *compel, force*; with **kë** for person, with infinitive; **manna në ël kë mítat hwírto** *they compelled her to talk.*

## I I I I

**iccho** v.in. *stretch, extend, reach*, with **mai** for limit; **ën issa në multa mai iccho** *this road extends to the bridge*; **ël në hakán ha mai icchësto** *her arm started to reach to me*; **kúsa në sikwa li nël mai iccho** *the wall stretches from the house to here.*

a. **icchëlo** v.tr. *stretch, pull tight*; **talmur nen ínón si icchëlo** *he pulled the blanket tight across his knees.*

b. **cheva iccho** idiom, *stretch*, as before exercise or after waking up; **mauta në cheva icchët, ámim konësto** *the cat stretched and went back to sleep.*

**ichíl** n. *rosemary, the herb Rosmarinus officinalis.*

**ichin** 1. adj. *light* (of weight); **ën chisa tëtiti ichin no** *this bag is a little light.* 2. adj., of cost, *low*; **hása në ichin no** *the cost is low.* 3. adj. *unimportant*; **ën útan në ichin no so** *this matter is unimportant.* 4. adj., of afflictions *easy to endure*; **kata në ichin no** *the work was easy*; **ta në ichin chokot no** *it was a light blow.*

**ichunëho** v.in. *fail to be satisfied despite normal consumption*; always refers to a deficiency in what is being experienced, such as eating too much junk food but still feeling hungry; **ta si vachotomën ichunëho** *though I read it I was left wanting more.*

**íha** n. *east*; **nama në íha li acho so** *the sun rises in the east.*

**íhamal** n. *law*; **ënu íhamalur ëstántu no** *these laws are illegitimate*; **ta íhamal si nahat no mës so** *I will not follow that law*; **íhamal si ëmmo** *they broke the law*; **hilur në rëtu íhamalur si ruisirë** *they are passing many laws*; **íhamal tin kata si chaso** *she worked according to the law.*

**íkastot** n. (*political*) *revolution*; **íkastot nen në rëtu korá uttimo** *many people died in the revolution.*

a. **íkastot si choko** idiom, *have a revolution*; **íkastot si mës chokëtiu, këchar si ásëno** *they changed the government so as not to have a revolution.*

**ikaulo** v.in. *be a nomad*; **ikaulëstët sikwa si niënto** *she became a nomad and left home*; **ikaulët rëtu nilur nen kata si chaso** *being a nomad he works many places*; **unálta në rëtu ku si ikaulëno so** *capitalism makes many nomads.*

**íkëla** n. *people, citizens*, of a place; **íkëla ën hëva si ruvo më** *the people didn't choose this man*; often treated as though plural, **mërvorin këchar në íkëla kwilë rëtu së máko** *too many people want this sham government*; semantically singular or plural as needed by sense; **íkëla rëtu së në pishan si kacho** *many of the people live in deprived desperation.*

**íkëlës** (pl. -á) n. (*elected*) *representative* to an elected national body; **avur në íkëlësá cholirë më** *our representatives are not listening.*

**ikkaino** v.tr. *hoard*; **nirika nen líkkis si ikkainirë ún** *during the war they were hoarding food.*

**ikkarin** adj. *untrue, false*, but not an outright lie; **ton në lár ikkarin no** *what you said is false.*

**ikkelëm** n. *bullshit*; **ta në ha kë ikkelëm li níko** *that seems like bullshit to me.*

**ikko** v.tr. *lack, not have*, “need;” **ha mopa si ikko** *I lack hair*; **lur ë, vura si ikko?** *what do you need, hon?*

a. **ikkiso** v.in. *be absent, be missing*; **nël utorra ikkiso sét** *natural order is truly absent here.*

**ikwa** n. *womb, uterus*; **ikwa së nen rínchóhin no** *he was fearful even in the womb.*

**ikollamo** v.tr. *exile*; **ínur si ikollamo** *they exiled the outcasts.*

**ilënin** 1. adn. *yellow*; **ussala në ratur vintán nen ilënin mëlo** *the leaves of the elm become yellow in the fall.*

2. adj., of people, *inexperienced, naive*; **nihwa në allui ilënin no** *I was naive for a long time.*

**ililkis** (pl. -á) n. *raindrop*; **ha në anin ililkis oha mai oto** *one raindrop fell onto my face*.

**ililót** n. *rain*; **ililót në menahirë** *the rain is approaching*.

**ilím** n. *pollen*; **om hëli në ilím si rinko** *I see pollen on the ground*; **ilím kovurël tunáko vukai** *there's pollen everywhere!*

**ilivekwa** n. *shower*; **ilivekwa nen në mahin mata si kwilë sano** *I used too much hot water in the shower*.

**ilivímës** n. *umbrella*.

**ilivo** 1. v.in. *rain*; often with the cislocative prefix for local conditions; **tërë ilivirë** *it's raining now* (somewhere); **tërë mechilivirë** *it's raining now* (here). 2. in passive, *get rained on*, often with sense of "in the rain" as converb; **véva ilivutár chuvirë** *a robin is hunting in the rain*.

**illano** v.tr. *believe falsely, believe incorrectly*; **ha ël úképpi illano** *I thought she had gone*; "**ton illano**" ppi **míto** *she said, "you're wrong."*

a. **illanët illano** idiom, *keep changing one's mind*; **ha në illanët illanët úko më** *I kept changing my mind and didn't go*.

**illër** (pl. -á) 1. n. *grub, larva*; **kokwara në rëtu illër á si sanirë** *the crow is eating many grubs*. 2. n. *spy*, aggressive and unfriendly slang, often implying not just a spy, but an agent provocateur; **lunur në ël illër nëppi míto lu** *they said he was a spy*.

**illëruchon** n. *silk*; **illëruchon në in nútonkin in un-nuluikin no** *silk is strong and expensive*.

**illo** v.in. *do again, repeat*; with converb for actions and **li** for nouns and pronouns; the repeated action is implied to follow the original act fairly soon, unlike using the adverb **huchë**, which makes no implications about interval; **ta li illi re do that again**; **ha chinchár illirë** *I was sneezing again and again*; **sím në hohaupa si chasár illirë** *he's always up to mischief*. **avur tu si kinnátár illi rum** *let's check these again*.

**illuka** n. *carrot*; **illukur në tuëlchu no tul vukai?** *why are the carrots bitter?*

**ilna** n. *bile, gall*.

**ilnis** (pl. -á) n. *gallbladder*; **nihwa në ilnis kwailo my** *gallbladder hurts*.

**ilo** 1. v.tr. *drink*; **ëlá mata si ilo** *they drink water*; **inin likër si ilo** *and then we had soup*. 2. v.tr. *smoke*; **taurata si ilët niënto** *she smoked and left*; **kwilë taurata si ilo** *she smokes too much*. 3. v.tr. *absorb*; **nalaikin mata në om ilat harno më** *the ground cannot absorb more water*; **ël në nova kumma si ilirë** *his skin is absorbing the oil*.

a. **iliso** v.in., with predicate adj., *taste*; **ën míkël mitumitin iliso** *this beer tastes ok*; with food the verb **sano** is used.

**imarin** adj. *soaked, sodden, soggy*, with **li** for substance; **taltalës në imarin chaso** *my shoes got soaked*; **huna li imarin om nen talo** *they walked on blood-soaked land*.

**imarëlo** v.tr. *soak*; **mata li iruna si imarëlo** *I soaked the rice in water*.

**imiëcho** v.tr. *miss (a target)*; **ël në mitui tanchët, víka si imiëcho** *although he aimed well, he missed the deer*. v.in., of words, ideas, plans, *be incomplete, be inaccurate*; **manna vë lár në tásin nomën, imiëcho** *although what they said was true, it was incomplete*.

**immira** n. *hawk*; **immira në inta si ëchúko më** *the hawk didn't find prey*.

**ímo** 1. v.tr. *hide, conceal*; **mannur vúkur si ké ímo** *they have already hidden the money*; **emanur ímisirë** *the children are hiding*. 2. of the eyes, face, and ears, *cover*; **ton në tukur si vuttë ímo?** *why did you cover your eyes?* **mauta në konár nalus si ímo** *the cat covers its nose while sleeping*.

**imvima** n. *capitol*, of a region or state; **imvima nen në kwál si salko** *there was a riot in the capitol*.

**in** conj. *and*, for clauses and noun phrases.

**ína** n. *outcast, pariah, exile*, anyone set apart from the dominant society regardless of the reason that dominant society has come up with to justify that exclusion; **ta si chasët, ina mëlo** *after he said that, he became an outcast*; **ínur si ikollamo** *they exiled the outcasts*.

**inachas** (pl. -ur) n. *size*; **ën noccha në inachas hol-liso më** *the size of this pot isn't right*; **sikwa në inachas vukotin no?** *how big is the house?*

**inachin** 1. adj. *large, big*; **ta në inachu orusur si relo** *that has large thorns*. 2. of relations, *older*; **hil vë in-achin rukwal erkono** *his older brother is deceased*. 3.

of the moon, *full*; *náchun kinta kaura inachin no tomorrow night the moon will be full.* 4. in partitive quantifier construction, *most of*; *ávur inachu së úkat no most of us are going.*

**inata** 1. n. *light*; *ta ummul nen nekin inata roko there is little light in this forest*; *inata si nekëli re reduce the light.* 2. n. (*artificial*) *light*; *inata si lasti re turn on the light.*

a. *issa vë inata* n. *street light*; *issa vë inatur si ikko there aren't street lights.*

**inatun** n. *dawn.*

**inéna** n. *crystal*; *inéna virelëppi illano he thinks crystals heal.*

**ines** n. *ice*; *ines në sán si ittán oro ice still covers the river.*

**inessëm** n. *amber*; *inessëm vë kókisá në chël unnu-luikin no the amber beads are very expensive.*

**inin** conj. *and then, next*; *inin ël konësto and then she fell asleep.*

**inkalsen** n. *internet*; *ën në ton inkalsen nen tanalo tul? did you find this on the internet?*

**inlauma** n. *jacket, coat*; *óhin no—inlauma si relësti re it's cold—put on a jacket.*

**inna** (pl. *innu*) demonstr. *this, that, identity centered demonstrative.*

**innaurama** n. *university*; *vúkur në innaurama si ké hunútauno money has already taken over the university.*

**innël** 1. n. *yawn.* 2. n. *chasm.*

a. *innël si chaso* (or *mító*) v.in. *yawn; gape*; *eman vahin chasët inachin innël si chaso the child got tired and yawned hugely*; *mauta në ha vë oha kë innël si mító the cat yawned in my face.*

**inoltin** adj. *neutered, gelded, castrated*; *tátien në ké inoltin no tul? is the dog already neutered?*

**ínon** n. *blanket*; *mauta në ínon vë torta nen ímisirë the cat is hiding under the blanket.*

**inta** n. *prey, quarry*; *immira në inta si échúko më the hawk didn't find prey.*

a. *lorátin inta* n. *easy prey, easy target*; possibly of actual hunting, but as often of a person; *nihwa në símur*

*kë lorátin inta no I was an easy target for them.*

**inuttimëlva** n. *mass extinction*; *avur kwatu së në nitënin inuttimëlva nen vëcho we live in the sixth mass extinction event.*

**ipuro** v.in. *be piled up*, most often used as converb with posture verb, nearly always *rino sit*; *sívëlur në ipurët rinët, avur tau këtëlo re the leaves are piled up and we'll burn them soon*; *ínonur në kwe ipurët rinët the blankets are just piled up.*

**íra** prn. *you*, second person pronoun for someone the speaker is in a romantic relationship with.

**iraun** n. *lungs*; *nihwa në iraun kwailët luikin lur asto my lungs hurt and it's hard to breathe.*

**irin** adj. *previous, last*; *huchë irin máha si cholat máko I want to hear the last story again.*

**irun** adj. *before, earlier, previously* (§B.11.2); *irun ën si maino so, tërë ta si maino so earlier he asked for this, now he asks for that*; *lína në irun uhítirë it was snowing before.*

**iruira** n. *birdsong*; *nácha iruira mëlo birdsong comes in the morning.*

**iruna** n. *rice*; *áhë, iruna to so yes, there is rice*; *iruna vë kekaina në mitin pancha si ëcho rice noodles taste good.*

**irunaram** adj., n. *last year*; *irunaram ol óhin no it was colder last year.*

**irusatëm** adj., n. *last week*; *ël si irusatëm ëticho I saw her last week.*

**issa** n. *road, street, way, path*; *issa në allin no the road is long*; *ën issa hëli úki re take this path*; *issa në kaichin astëm si ailo the road takes a right turn*; *issa nen në ukur vuttë roko vau? why the hell are there cows in the road?* *ta kochis në tavár issa si hotekár kausin chaso while running across the road, that squirrel kicked off*; *Marison ka mai vë issa ën no tul? is this the road to Madison?*

**issarámin** adj. *lost, astray*, (only of people and animals); *nítis mai úkár issarámin chaso I got lost going to the store*; *tó, issarámu no well, we're lost.*

**isteta** n. *pigeon, dove*; *ton istetur si sanëlo vë vahwa në ha si kaluro your way of feeding the pigeons annoys me.*

**isteko** v.in. *crack* (not through); **noccha në luëka nen isteko** *the pot cracked on the fire*; **ha vë lët vincharin kichës úri isteko** *my fucking crapified pen just cracked*.

**isto** 1. v.in. *split, burst*; **tékúr në kwilë lameru chasët isto** *the tomatoes got too ripe and burst*; **ol në nova tirchin akëkar kwan isto** *the skin on my hand split from the dry air*; **om në isto, vima këto** *the earth split and the city burned*. 2. v.in. *crack*, usually completely through (see **isteko**); **mikur në luëka kwan isto** *the rocks cracked in the fire*.

**ísui** (< **ína**) adv. *in the manner of an exile, outcast*; more often as a secondary predicate, *into exile, until outcast, until a pariah*; **ámatulásilur si ísui pëcho** *they oppressed the refugees into exile*.

**itánarin** adj. *contingent, dependent on circumstances, provisional*; **itánarin taha si míto** *she gave a provisional answer*; **kírëcha në nël itánarin no** *justice is contingent here*.

**itáno** v.in. *move*; see **lúto** for transitive; **tátiën vahin nët itáno më** *the dog is tired and doesn't move*.

**itannamo** v.tr. *stir*; **potta si itannami re** *stir the porridge*.

**itar** (pl. **-á** or **-ur**) n. *ash tree*; **itará në muënna kwan uttimirë** *the ash trees are dying from a beetle*.

**ítiël** n. *tube, pipe*; **ítiëlor në talichirë** *the pipes are leaking*; **tákumma në ítiël kwan itáno** *the oil moves through the pipe*.

**itiraino** v.tr. *be opposed to, be against*, for things and ideas, rarely used for people except when the person represents a particular course of action; **lun në ta sunkelít si itiraino** *they're against that faction*;

**itiro** v.in. *wait (for), hope (for), expect*, with **li** for focus, **ha vë hëva li itirirë** *I'm waiting for my husband*; **avur umál si itiro më** *we don't expect danger*; with report clause, **ilivëppi itiro më** *I don't expect it to rain*.

**ito** v.tr. *load*, with **si** for substance and **mai** for destination; **ëlá në relës mai manur si ito** *they loaded vegetables into the vehicle*; **nivaummicha mai lëlaíta si ito** *they loaded the computer with nonsense*.

**itokin** adj. *dirty, squalid, sordid*, always of actions and behaviors, though rarely sexual unless coercion is

involved; **këchar kulchin lár si mítarpin, itokin útan ervëcho** *so though the government said pretty words, the dirty business persisted*.

**itomma** n. *illth*, the lack of those things that make life pleasant and meaningful (friends, health, autonomous work, etc.), especially the misuses of wealth that systematically cause these lacks; **om në itomma kwan uttimirë** *the world is dying from illth*;

**ittaisa** n. *north*.

**ittán** 1. adv. *still, yet*; **ha vë omma ittán muko** *my mother is still alive*; **ha ittán kwilë kárchirë** *I'm still coughing too much*. 2. with negation, *no longer*; **ha chërat ittán máko më** *I no longer want to know*. See **ké** for *not yet*.

**ittil** n. *complaint, grievance*; **ëlá lavánin ittil si relo** *they have a covert grievance*;

a. **ittil si míto** idiom, *complain, express a grievance*; **símur në vototá sátë ittil si mítirë** *they're always complaining about their taxes*; **ën sátë ha kë ittil si vutte míto?** *why are you complaining to me about this?*

**ittocho** 1. v.in. *go the wrong way, take a wrong turn*; **sikwa mai úkár ittocho** *I took a wrong turn going home*. 2. v.in. *make a mistake, screw up*, suggesting a much more serious mistake than the expressions with **luël**; **ël niëntët ittocho** *she screwed up when she left*.

a. **ittochëlo** v.tr. *lead astray*, in both physical and metaphorical senses; **ën ránum në chëtin nët kor si ittochëlo** *this sign is bad and leads people astray*; **ta saka ha si chël ittochëlo** *that idea really lead me astray*.

**ituëko** v.in. *do even though you're not supposed to*, with general converb; **eman në muëmis si sanët ituëko** *the child ate the candy even though she wasn't supposed to*; **ël në ituëkët núkkiëlësto hír** *she wasn't supposed to and got in trouble*; **kattëkës si rínchainët ituëko** *she disobeyed her boss though she wasn't supposed to*.

**itúpa** 1. n. *well, spring*; **itúpa li mata si riëlo** *I drew water from a well*; **mata në itúpa li konno** *water flows from the spring*. 2. metaph., *source, origin*; **ën saka në vurin itúpa li mëlo?** *what is the source for this idea?*

**ívëmël** n. *zoo*; **ta nennekin ívëmël ha si lauvëlo** *that tiny zoo makes me unhappy*.

**ívin** 1. adj. *wild, savage, untamed*; **ta maras chël ívin no** that kitten's very wild; **pechíha në ívë láko rabies kills savagely**. 2. of people and their works, *brutal, violent, vicious*; **ën nirika në ívin no so this war is brutal**; **ën ívin sakéla në avur kwatu sè si lákat no re this vicious ideology will kill all of us**. 3. of weather and climate, *damaging, violent*; **ívu ahëkará ermúlësto strong winds blew up**; **ívin tirchama në allui memëmáro the terrible drought endured a long time**.

**ivoka** n. *anger and despair or frustration, anger over something about which nothing can be done*; **ivoka në kárumosarin no frustrated anger is disease-causing**; **ha**

**në ta si vachotët ivoka si relësto** when I read that I got angry and frustrated.

**ívumicha** n. *malice, spite*; **luikin ívumicha ël si nuto terrible malice drove her**.

a. **ívumicha li** idiom, with *malice, maliciously, with spite*; **ël në ha si ívumicha li malto** he reminded me maliciously.

**ívumichëtin** adj. *malicious*; **manna në ívumichëtin lár si mítët erniënto** he made a malicious remark and left; **avur në ívumichëtin saka kwan túko** we did so with malicious intent.

## K K K K K

**ka** (pl. **ku**) 1. n. *"the ... one,"* used to bring bare adjectives into a clause as arguments **ha inachin ka si máko** I want the big one; **unnëtu ku në chinta kë hín si raho** the rich are poisoning the future. 2. n. used after foreign terms to bring them into the grammar of the language, **sen luës ka mai úko** they went to Saint Louis. 3. n. used after words to talk about them as words, **"tu" ka në "antësá"** ka li olta kwan holliso *"tu" agrees with "antësá" in number*. 4. n. with **vë**, for bare possession, *"mine, Fred's,"* etc., **ha vë richëm në ton vë ka si autto** my problem is related to yours. 5. n. *"that which,"* with **vë**, used after phrases to bring clauses into the grammar, **hil chaso vë ka íhamal chí okkëtin no** what he did is contrary to the spirit of the law.

**kacho** v.tr. *suffer, endure*; of illness or physical harm, **atta oniëkún si kacho** my father had palsy; **ton kár si kacho tul** are you sick? **ton në ukweta kár si kachëlat no re** your habits will make you sick; **tinsót si kachëstëppi saro** I think I have caught bronchitis; **konkonna si kachësto vukai** I'm getting a cold! also of unpleasant experiences, **sim vë lëlaíta si kachat harno më** I couldn't endure his nonsense.

a. **kachiso** v.in. *be ill, be diseased*, of organs and body parts; **ël në ámika si kwilë ilët, niëkwa kachisësto** after drinking too much, her liver became ill; sometimes of systems, **manama kachisëstëppi lús si ilo** she felt that the garden was getting sick.

**káha** n. *paper*; **ël káha si kwilë tilkirë** he's wasting too much paper; **ën káha në rikú ohwatin no** this paper isn't

*white enough*.

**káhekwa** n. *archive(s)*; **ta si káhekwa nen ertanalo** I found it in the archives; **ën në káhekwa nen roko** is this archived?

**káhela** n. *documentation*; **káhela në ëstanin no** the documentation is insufficient.

**káhelokwel** n. *document*; **ën káhelokwel në ronin no tul?** is this document official? **simur në káhelokwelur si këtëlo** they burned the documents.

**kahuën** n. *peace* (non-hostility); **avur në kahuën si máko** we want peace; **kahuën vë lár si mítár, nirika si mëmíto** while speaking words of peace, they intend war.

**kai** adv. *very, intensive* used only with **chëtin, hakin,** and **turnin**.

**kaichin** adj. *right (side)*; **issa në kaichin astëm si ailo** the road takes a right turn.

**kaimës** n. *valley, vale, dale*; **avur kaimës si aimánirë** we're going through the valley; **laton në kaimës nen vë vima si emmo** the flood damaged the valley.

**kain** n. *flour, meal*; **kain mai mata si nakweni re** mix water with the flour; **kain mai píkwa lítul si tuëmi re** pound the corn for flour.

**kainím** n. *dough*.

**kaita** 1. n. *anger*; **ëmpin kaita hui okkëtin no** such anger makes no sense; **ël në omma li vë kaita si ittán nimmirë** she still cultivates anger at her mother. 2. in

compounds, *-hating, mis-*, forming adjectives from the simple stem, **mautukaitin** *cat-hating, ailurophobic*; the for the person **-kaitēs**, as in **mautukaitēs**.

a. **kaita asto** idiom, *for one's anger to calm, recede*; **ël nē kaita ro asto** *her anger cooled later*.

b. **kaita si salko** idiom, *anger, with kē for target*; **pīla kē kaita si salki hómē** *don't anger an elephant*.

c. **kaita si relo** v.in. *be angry, with mai or li for cause*; a more abiding anger is implied than using the adjective **kaitarin**; **luikin kaita si relo** *he is very angry*.

d. **kaita hēli** idiom, *"hate-"*, indicating that the activity is being pursued with the intent of getting angry; **ha nē ël vë para si kaita hēli vachoto** *I hate-read his book*.

**kaitarin** adj. *angry, with mai ("at") for focus, or li ("due to") to focus on cause*; **ha mai kaitarin chaso** *she got angry at me*; **rētu korur kúsvototá li kaitaru chaso** *many people got angry at the tariffs*.

**kaitunahēs** n. *rage-junky*; **ta kaitunahēs kē mítar vahin chaso** *I became tired talking to that rage-junky*.

**kalahin** adj. *new, young*; **ël vë chēvan kalahin no his wife is young**; **sikwa kalahin no tul?** *is the house new?* see **nachin** for *new, innovative*.

**kálna** n. *human managed or created order, orderliness* (vs. **utorra**, emergent order).

**kalpama** n. *bar, tavern*; **kalpama mai nē úkat máko tul?** *do you want to go to the bar?*

**kalsen** n. (*communications*) *network*; **kalsen nē akkamin chaso hi núnē** *the network's down*.

**kalúno** v.in. *go visiting, visit, with mai for both location and people*; **omma mai erkalúnirē** *I went to visit my mother*; **ta vima mai kalúnat chéro mē** *I have never visited that city*.

**kaluro** v.tr. *annoy, irritate, vex*; **máhútan nē án si kaluro** *the news irritated me*; **ta hui kaluro** *that's very annoying*; **ton istetur si sanēlo vë vahwa nē ha si kaluro** *your way of feeding the pigeons annoys me*;

**kama** n. *shame, embarrassment*; **hilur kama si ikko** *they lack shame*.

a. **kama si raho** idiom, *embarrass, shame, animate subject required, with kē for affectee*; **manna nē kutelama kē kama si raho** *he is an embarrassment to the*

*empire*.

b. **kama si relo** v.in. *be ashamed, embarrassed with li, nós or topic for cause*; **ha nē lár nós kama si relēsto** *I became ashamed of what I said*.

**kamanso** v.tr. *poke with a stick* (or something stick-like); **ël nē luēka si kamansár vëcho** *she kept on poking the fire with a stick*; **úl si kamansi hómē** *don't poke bison*; **ha nē kwihin motiēn kwan kamanso** *I poked it with a sharp stick*.

**kamúna** n. *cumin*; **ël nē virka óhin chasētiu kamúna vë mata si ilo** *she drank cumin water to settle her stomach*.

**kankaitarin** adj. *enraged*; cf. **kaitarin**.

**kannamo** v.tr. *worry, be anxious that*, used only with an infinitive complement clause using expletive negation (§10.10.3); **ha nē ilivat nat kannamo** *I'm worried it won't rain*;

**kánnēm** n. (*an instance of*) *anxiousness*.

a. **kánnēm si chaso** v.in. *worry about, with sātē or li for cause*, **ha kwilē rētun kánnēm si chaso** *I worry too often*.

**kánnin** adj. *anxious, worried, with sātē or li for focus*, **ha ën sātē chēl kánnin no** *I am very worried about this*.

**kanta** n. *cannabis*; **ëlá kanta li kweku chaso** *they got high on cannabis*.

**kár** n. *sickness, illness*; **ton kár si kacho tul** *are you sick?* **vurin kár si kachirē?** *what illness is she suffering?* **luikin kár si kacho** *she had a difficult illness*; **ha kár si kachēstirē — vercho** *I'm getting sick — I feel nauseated*.

**kárcho** v.in. *cough*; **ha ittán kwilē kárchirē** *I'm still coughing too much*.

**kárumosarin** adj. *generating sickness*; **ivoka nē kárumosarin no** *frustrated anger is disease-causing*.

**kas** (pl. -á) n. *worker, laborer*; **ëlá nē kas vë tukímēs si túkwilo** *they abuse the working class*.

**kata** n. *labor, work*;

a. **kata si chaso** idiom, *work, labor; have a job*; with **li** for task; **ha ëna li aimín kē kata si chaso** *I'm working on this for the nation*; **rúra nē kata si úri chasēsto tē** *my sibling finally just got a job*.

b. **kata si salko** idiom, (*put to*) *work with kē for work-*

ers; **tammur kë vullama nen kata si salko** *he's working the horses in the field*; **avur kë vamvahui kata si salko** *they worked us to exhaustion*.

**katama** n. (place of) work, employment; **katama li chimirë** *he's coming from work*; **ël në tëtiti mukëkë**, **katama mai ámim úko** *because she was feeling better, she went back in to work*; **katama li okevo** *I left work* (i.e., quit).

**katélës** (pl. -á) n. coworker; **katélësá si tanalat harno më** *I couldn't find my coworkers*.

**katëmës** n. manager; **ha në katëmës kë mítat këlno so!** *I must speak to the manager!*

**katëmélës** n. management (team); **katëmélës ta li surílo më** *management didn't like that*.

**katiho** v.tr. understand; **tërë vë korur katiho më** *people these days don't understand*; **hil kenchët, ha tës katiho** *after he explained it, I understood very well*.

**katonnít** n. workroom, office; **katonnít në mácha roko** *there's a spider in my office*.

**katórin** adj. hard-working, diligent, with **li** for task; **sikwa si marvat li katórin no më** *I am not diligent at cleaning house*.

**kattëkës** (pl. -á) n. boss; **nihwa në kattëkës në kolu-nahil no hír** *my boss is an authoritarian, no surprise*.

**katukaitin** adj. lazy, with **li** for task; **ha në ta li katukaitin chéro** *I feel too lazy to do that*.

**kauha** n. victory cry or shout.

a. **kauha si raho** v.in. *make a victory shout*.

**kaura** 1. n. moon; **náchun kinta kaura inachin no tomorrow** *night the moon will be full*. 2. n. month.

**kauruchisa** n. *Silene latifolia*, bladder campion; **kauruchisa në natán nen málun si chaso** *campion blooms in the spring*.

**kausin** adj. dead; **kausin otita issa nen roko** *there was a dead bird on the road*.

a. **kausin chaso** idiom, die, "kick off;" extremely abrupt and suggesting mishap; **ta kochis në tavár issa si hotekár kausin chaso** *while running across the road, that squirrel kicked off*.

**ké** 1. adv. already; **tátíën në ké inoltin no tul?** *is the*

*dog already neutered?* **ha ké atarka si chasirë** *I'm already toiling*; **mata në ké këspin chaso tul?** *is the water warm yet?* may verge into perfect tense territory, **ton në ké al-lui itiro** *have you waited long?* 2. with neg., not yet; **ké kono më** (he) *is not yet asleep*.

a. **ké ënni** 1. idiom, "someone's turn to," immediately after a topic or subject, indicates that it's their turn to do some action; generally pronounced as though \***kenni** /'ken.ni/; **ha në ké ënni kinnáto** *it's my turn to check it out*; **ton në ké ënni sono** *it's your turn to sleep*; **ël në ké ënni nanko** *it's her turn to win*.

**kekaina** n. noodles; **ta në rëtin kekaina no so!** *that's a lot of noodles!* **iruna vë kekaina në mitin pancha si echo** *rice noodles taste good*.

**kékilin** adj. wrinkled, wrinkly; **nurulur në lé kékilu chaso** *my fingers got wrinkly in the water*; **ha vë ol në nova kékilin no** *the skin on my hand is wrinkled*.

**kemin** adj. unobstructed, continuous, of items beside each other, tightly packed, without intervening spaces; **nël vë ákamur kemu no** *the fields here are right next to each other*; **kemin tumun si cholo** *I heard constant thunder*.

a. **kemui** adv. continuously, unobstructedly, **ha kemui rinkat harno** *I can see without obstructions here*.

**kemma** n. cage, strongly implying metal bars rather than just enclosure; **kemma nen në timu chauhur rino** *two rabbits are in the cage*.

a. **kemma nen ruiso** idiom, cage; **aukka si kemma nen ruisat harno** *they tried to cage a wolf*.

**kemukolin** adj. ignoring bigger considerations, dangerously focused on detail, of people or their works; **ël në saka kemukolin no** *their idea was dangerously focused*; **kemukolu nët, harkéhín si itiro më** *being so focused, they didn't expect the pollution*.

**kencho** 1. v.tr. untie. 2. v.tr. explain, interpret; **ën para në, ton ha kë kenchat harno tul?** *can you explain this book for me?*

**kenta** n. blockage, obstruction; **ítiël në kenta si relo** *the pipe has a blockage*; **issa vë vetta nen në kenta roko** *there's an obstruction in the middle of the road*.

**kenulo** v.aux., be certain, be definite, with inf.; **éla në mës chérat kenulo** *it is certain they don't know*; **ta në**



**tënítat kenulo** *it is definitely gone*; **kë** marks who is certain; **ël ámim chimat nat ha kë kenulo** *I am certain she will return*, or **ha kë ël ámim chimat nat kenulo**.

**keriër** (pl. -á) n. *a person in a state of pishan*; **ël vë kwatarin sikwa në kerierà no** *her entire family are people in a state of desperation*.

**kerpo** v.in. *be motionless with suddenly focused attention*; **mauta në lëlét si rinkat otët kerpësto** *the cat saw a bug and became still and attentive*; of people suggests less that they have become motionless than that their attention has been firmly and suddenly directed to a single interest; **lunur në ësikërin kattëkës si cholat otët, kerpësto hír** *they heard their boss yelling which got their attention*.

**kes, kesë** interj. *shoo, get out, go on, go away*; **mauta ë, kes shoo, cat**.

**késa** n. *dam*; **késa në kwíntësto!** *the dam is starting to fail!*

a. **késa si ëchúko** idiom, *meet a roadblock*, of power and authority; **sím vë kurëkëm në késa si ëchúko** *his command met a roadblock*.

**keta** 1. n. *footprint; trace or previous passage or existence; impression*; **uhítot nen në chauha vë keta si rinko** *I saw rabbit footprints in the snow*; **avur vura keta si tanalo më** *we found no trace*. 2. n.loc. *behind, after*, used of historical precedent.

a. **keta si ruiso** idiom, *rewrite history, manage a narrative*; **mannur në ainin keta si ruiso** *they're rewriting their own history*.

**ketálnin** adj. *cool*, but only in in warm seasons, summer and early fall, as a contrast to the heat; **mëtaula si chasët, lína ketálnin chaso** *it stormed and then got cool*; **iru in opanu tunur ketálno** *the last few days have been cool*.

**ketéla** n. *history*, in the whole; would not be used for a "personal" history.

**ketorus** n. *left-over, forgotten danger*, some dangerous item or situation that has been abandoned or faded from memory without the danger going fully away; **ta onnít në ketorus no** *that hut is a hidden danger*; may be used in apposition, like a title, to specify such an item, **ta sain ketorus lëlét si ittán akkalirë** *that abandoned web*

*is still catching insects*; or with attributive, **ën om vë ketorus në hínarin no** *this forgotten land is toxic*.

**kevil** (pl. -á) n. *sheep*; **kevilá vë róka issa nen sunkirë** *there's a herd of sheep in the road*.

**kë** 1. postpos. *to, for*, dative and benefactive; **ha kë míti!** *tell me!* **ha ëna li aimín kë kata si chaso** *I'm working on this for the nation*; **ël në nahësá ër kë uttimat nëppi míto** *his followers say they will die for him*. 2. *judicantis role*, **ën ha kë amakkin no** *this is foolish to me*. 3. *for the purpose of*, for goals and targets of activities, **ha ahëkar kë chátis si lasto** *I opened the window for air*; **ën në nirika kë vë tahét kwe no** *this is just an excuse for war*. 4. *with respect to*, **ën útan kë chinutës si ikko** *I lack agency in this situation*.

**këchar** (pl. -á, -ur) 1. n. *politics, political matters, government*; **aimín në këchar amakkin no** *the politics of our state are stupid*; **nassa në këchar si kovurun relo** *religion is always political*; sometimes with **ná** for an entire government, **këchar ná në kwe visësá no tul?** *is the entire government just sex pests?*

**këcharéla** n. *"politics,"* but at a lower level than nation-state politics, down to interpersonal politics, **këcharéla nós ël ha kë míto më** *he doesn't speak to me because of politics*.

**këhëlor** n. *asthma*; **këhëlor si kacho tul?** *do you have asthma?*

**këho** v.in. *gasp for breath, breathe heavily*; **këhár niënto** *he left gasping for breath*; **eman në kár si kachët këhëstirë** *the child is ill and has started gasping for breath*; **ha në këhár këlleka si acho** *I went up the hill breathing heavily*; **lurunichës ëlá si këhëlo** *pneumonia made them gasp for breath*.

**këkaipa** n. *hatchling*, newly hatched young of terrestrial animals; **këkaipur në inachin nuërsa si relo** *the hatchlings were very hungry*.

**këkë** adv. *differently, out of the normal way, deviantly*; **nihës këkë saro ún** *I think differently*.

**këkícho** v.tr. *ordain, decree*, only aristos or divinities for subject; **símur në tu si këkícho** *they decreed these things*; with report clause, **sím ëlá unnámin nëppi këkícho** *she decreed that they be poor*.

a. **këkíchuto** v.in. *be fated*, often as converb; **avur në**

**kékíchutët** *uttimat no re we're fated to die.*

**kékíno** v.tr. *disregard, neglect, ignore; símur án vë alan si kékíno they ignored my warning; allui hunëlva si kékíno she neglected her family for a long time.*

**këkketë** adv. *once, formerly; suggests a greater distance in the past that irun does (§B.11.2); ha në ta si këkketë illano I once incorrectly believed that; kókin kor këkketë to... once there was an old person...*

**këlleka** n. *hill, mountain; ta këlleka chilin no rui that hill is very small! këlleka si achi rum let's go up the hill; salisur kiëssët këlleka nen lairo junipers grow in clumps on the hill.*

**këlno** v.in. *must, have to, with infinitive, ha úkat këlno I must go; negating këlno negates the dependent clause, not the obligation, ha úkat kúlno më I must not go.*

**kënhamo** v.tr. *suffocate; os në ëlá si kënhamo the dust suffocated them.*

**kënkanin** adj. *disordered, muddled, murky, unsettled; nihwa në virka kënkanin chaso vukai my stomach has become unsettled; hil në micha pairun nós kënkanin no her mind is unsettled because of the calamity; útan në chël kënkanin tërë no things are very murky now.*

**kënkimë** adv. *little by little, bit by bit; nihës në kënkimë katihëstirë little by little I'm starting to understand; kënkimë óhin chaso little by little it got cold(er).*

**kënna** n. *fig; ën kënna lai në muëmin no at least this fig is sweet.*

**kër** interj. *repeated as many times as necessary, for calling an animal.*

**kërno** v.tr. *peel; tēhë hwalam si kërnat sani re peel the apple first; kiva vë nova si kërnet, tirschëlo they peeled the bark from the tree and dried it.*

**kës** interj. *hush, shh, to silence someone; kës! chimirë hush! he's coming.*

**këskipo** v.in. *be inside out, upside down, or otherwise not in its usual configuration, often used as converb with posture verb; sen në këskipët rino the bowl is upside down; kokwara në këskipët tunákirë the crow is hanging upside down; pácha si këskipëli rum let's turn the table upside down.*

**këspin** adj. *hot, warm, of water and food only; mata*

*në ké këspin chaso tul? is the water warm yet?*

**këssa** n. *embers, coals; këssa mai konta si salko she put incense on the coals; këssa nen tēlpirë they were cooking over the embers.*

**këto** v.in. *burn; ummul në këtirë the forest is burning; sikwa në këtët ténito the house burned down; vatës në vima si këtëlat latëmo the enemy burnt down the city; sím para si këtëlësto he started the book on fire; ël në okwa vë nira nen sunkët, ón si këto standing close to the hearth, she burned her leg*

**kichës** n. *writing implement, pen, pencil; kaita si relëstët ha si kichës kwan harko she got angry and threw the pen at me.*

**kicho** 1. v.tr. *incise, carve; with object either thing or material, mika si kichirë he was carving stone; niva si mika nen kicho he carved his name in stone.* 2. v.tr. *write; sím ën para si kicho më he did not write this book; usually with mai rather than nen for location, ha në para mai maltis si kicho I wrote a note in the book.* 3. v.tr. *sign, put a signature to; aka në vurin kuttumiët si kichat no mës so I will not sign a loyalty oath.*

a. *suillár kicho idiom, give a tattoo, with the person getting the tattoo the object of the converb suillár; naula në ël si suillár kicho his friend gave him a tattoo; ha vë hakán si tassët, suillár kichat konívo they shaved my arm and started the tattoo.*

**kiëno** v.tr. *forget; ha kiënat máko vë útanur si anui maltiso I only remember what I want to forget.*

**kiëso** v.in. *be sorted, be organized in groups; mikur në kiëssët pácha nen rino the rocks are sorted on the table; tu korá në kiëssët vuttë sunko? why are those people standing in groups? salisur kiëssët këlleka nen lairo junipers grow in clumps on the hill.*

**kikula** n. *scab; kikula si auttár vëchi hómë don't keep touching the scab!*

**kíkún** n. *coyote; kíkún në ronin chauha si chuvétt akkalët sano the coyote chased, captured, and ate a jackrabbit.*

**killa** n. *roof, ceiling; killa në chël kwe ilivomën, talichiso më the roof doesn't leak even if it rains a lot.*

**kílta** 1. n. *tongue.* 2. n. *language, by default, this language; ha kílta si tētti míto I speak Kílta a little.*

**kimo** 1. v.tr. *cut*; *ël tíl si ausan kwan kimo she cut the bread with a knife*; *tëka si kimët kinarko they cut off the head*; *hauta li tërta si kimët, tëlpi re cut the meat from the bone and cook it*; with *li* for number of parts, which may or may not use a noun like *rilotá parts* in daily expression, *úr si súlu li kimo she cut the flatbread into five parts*. 2. v.tr. *cut down*; *kiva në kimuto the tree was cut down*. 3. v.tr. *carve*, with *li* of material; *mika li nekin kor si kimo he carved a small person from stone*. 4. v.tr. *break*, of promises and agreements; *sím ën miët si kimat no re they will break this promise*.

**kimekko** v.tr. *trim, prune*; *nava vë ammesá si kimekkat këlno we have to prune the grape vines*.

**kinarko** 1. v.tr. *pull out, pull off, remove* something normally inalienable, like body parts; *aukka në kokwara vë kochál si kinarko the wolf removed the crow's tail*; *tëka si kimët kinarko they cut off the head*; or with *li* for whole, *kiva li ratur si kinarkirë they were pulling leaves off a tree*; *ukúla li virka si kinarko she gutted the fish*; *enëmës në ël vë hakán si kinarko the doctor amputated his arm*. 2. v.tr., figurative, *deprive of*; *ël në nirika mélá si kinarko the war took her parents*.

**kinën** (sometimes *kin-* in compounds) n.loc. *above, up*; *kinën si rinki re look up*; *sësíkisá kivur vë kinën nen chantirë the fireflies are flying above the trees*.

**kinnáto** 1. v.tr. *examine, look over, check*; *ën si kinnáti re—mitin no tul? take a look at this—is it good?* 2. v.tr. *evaluate, judge*; *nihwa vë kata si kinnáto she evaluated my work*.

**kinnës** n. *ancestor*; *kinnësá në ëmmotá ámim avur mai úko our ancestors' crimes return to us*.

**kinochin** 1. adj. *ready, prepared*; *chan në kinochin no tul? is the meal ready?* with *kë* for goal, *naurama kë kinochu no they're ready for school*; with infinitive for clause, *sikwa mai úkat kinochin no I'm ready to go home*. 2. in compounds, *fit for, suitable for*; *tátiënu kinochin* meaning *suitable for dogs*, such as foods or use.

**kinta** n. *night*; *kinta në umál si merelo the night brings danger*; *tëstil në kinta tin mëlo mosquitos appear nightly*; *kinta li otta si cholët, chantár ríchësto they heard a sound in the night and started to freak out*. 1. adv. (at) *night*; *náchun kinta kaura inachin no tomor-*

*row night the moon will be full*.

**kintécha** n. *evening*.

**kintëkarin** adj. *optimistic*, as a disposition rather than a temporary mood; *kintëkarin kor në vahëlo so optimistic people are wearying*.

**kintukol** n. someone who comes late to a conversation or situation and keeps interrupting to get caught up; *ha në kintukol rëtun chasërin rucha tin pilëm si rinchár surilo më I don't enjoy watching movies with my sister who often interrupts to ask what's going on*.

**kinturelës** n. the being that guides one's mind through sleep; by metonymy, *sleep itself*; *kinturelës tënító sleep was absent*, of not being able to sleep; *kinturelës astár astár múlo sleep was fitful*.

**kira** n.loc. *in, inside*, used with the postpositions to indicate location, *para sikwa vë kira nen no the book is in the house*.

**kíreko** v.in. *sound (like)*, with *li* for comparand, or predicate adjective; *mítu kíreko that sounded good*; *aukka li kíreko it sounds like a wolf*.

**kírëcha** n. *justice, right*; *kúsër vë kírécha vurin kírécha no më mob justice is no justice*; *ronuiná në kírécha si rëtun ochulo aristos evade justice often*.

**kirkirít** (pl. -á) n. *tree frog*, any of the noisy members of the family Pseudacris; the Western Chorus Frog is the prototype; *nama hímëstët, kirkirítá ohono when the sun starts to set the tree frogs sing*.

**kispa** n. *pistachio*; *kispa si lastár, ákka si kwito she broke a tooth opening a pistachio*.

**kispëtin** adj., *pistachio, having pistachios*; *kispëtin pepa si tëlpi rum let's make a pistachio kuku*.

**kittocha** n. *chicken* (*Gallus gallus domesticus*); *kittochur në lëlétá si ersanirë the chickens are out eating bugs*.

**kítuël** 1. n. *design, diagram, chart*. 2. n. *map*, for the longer *omukítuël*.

**kítuëlis** (pl. -á) n. *card*, playing cards or anything of a similar shape and size; *kítuëlisá chukiú ráno (re) maybe the cards will tell*, proverbial for completely uncertain situations; *avur nivëtin kítuëlis si relirë we were wearing cards with (our) names*.

**kiukepa** 1. n. *punk wood*; **ta kiva në kiukepa onën no that tree's mostly punky.** 2. n. *tinder*; **kiukepa si tanalët, luëka si këtëlëstat no find some tinder and we'll start a fire.** 3. n. *inciting point or event*, of any brouhaha; **sím vë lár në kiukepa mëlo what she said turned into an incitement**; **ikastot vë kiukepa ro ermúlo the starting event of the revolution arrived later.**

**kiulapës** (pl. -á) n. *canoe*; **kiulapës në mata kwan luikin chaso the canoe got heavy from the water.**

**kiusa** n. *carpenter*; **kiusa në nalaikin rin si ikkëppi mító the carpenter says they need more oak.**

**kiut** n.loc., *between, among*; **kivur vë kiut nen sunko they stand among the trees.**

**kiutaukës** (pl. -á) n. *woodpecker*; **kiutaukës në ha cholat harno, luë rinkat më I can hear the woodpecker, but not see it.**

**kiva** (kivu- or kiu- in cpds.) n. *tree*; **ën kiva orusur si relo this tree has thorns**; **kivur ittán lapu no the trees are still naked (of leaves)**; **ta kiva chël ronin sunko that tree is very tall.**

**kivaino** v.tr. *deforest*; **manna në línëlva si kinaivo they deforested the region.**

**kivëper** n. *tent*; **aunur kivëper nen kono we slept in a tent.**

**kivis** n. *walking stick*; **kivis si ikkëmai, këlleka li oto rum if I hadn't had a walking stick, I'd have fallen from the hill.**

**kochál** (in compounds, **kochu-**) 1. n. *tail*; **mauta kochál kwan ha si choko the cat hit me with its tail.** 2. n. *cock, prick, vulgar for penis*; not used as an insult.

**kochis** n. *squirrel*; **kochis manama si emmo vukai! the squirrel damaged the garden.**

a. **kochis si chaso** idiom, *ruin something through stubbornness*, almost always someone else's work or property is destroyed;

**kochukië** adv. *with tail up*; **tátiën në kochukië tavár ha si naho the dog ran to me with its tail up.**

**kóhwa** n. *elder, old man/woman*, not as rude as "old man" would sound in English, nor as elevated as "elder." You could use this, without insult, to address any stranger who is both clearly well into middle age and

also older than yourself. It can also be used, fondly and a bit humorously, to address older companion animals. **Kóhwa në nël itirat máko the old (fellow) wants to wait here.**

**kókin** adj. *old*, of things or people; **ënu málunur kóku no these flowers are old**; **on kókin chasat në, tetilur kwailo since I've gotten older, my joints hurt.**

**kókis** (pl. -á) n. *bead*; **tu kókisá në kulchu no those beads are beautiful.**

**kókova** n. *worry beads*; **ha në kókova li aivallirë I'm handling my worry beads.**

**kokwácho** v.in. *obey*, with **kë** for person obeyed, **án sím kë vurun kokwáchat no mës so I will never obey him.**

**kokwara** n. *crow*; **ta kokwara úri tarira si sano núnë that crow just ate a mouse!**

**kol** 1. n. *ear*; **ël në kolur ronu no his ears are large.**

a. **kol si oro** v.in. *refuse to listen, refuse to learn*; **ël në ronumichin no, kol si oro she's arrogant and refuses to listen.**

b. **kol nen relo** idiom, *got it*, to say you've just understood something new, or that your knowledge is current; **kol nen relo**; **konívi rum I've got it; let's start**; **aispi hómë — kol nen relësto don't shout — I've got it.**

c. **kol si ruto** idiom, *grab one's attention, interest one*; **lun vë lár ha vë kol si ruto what she said got my attention.**

d. **kol si salko** idiom, *attend to, pay attention to*, often with a sense of obedience, not just attention; with **mai** for focus; **kol si salkësti re! pay attention! kata mai kol si salko më they weren't paying attention to the work**; with **kë** for person, **ël në esëmës ná kë kol si salko më he didn't listen to the doctor and those with her.**

**kolámin** adj. *ignorant*; with **li** for matter, **ha ta li chël kolámin no I'm very ignorant about this.**

**kolán** (accent on final syllable) prn. *everyone, everybody*; **ël vë ánnin kánëm kolán kë chunko his open worry is of concern to everyone**; **ël kolán kë mítár koska si chokirë she's stirring up shit by talking to everyone.**

**kolarpa** n. *telephone*; **ël kë kolarpa kwan mítirë I was speaking to her by phone**; **kolarpa ohonirë a phone is**

ringing.

a. **kolarpa si lasto** idiom, *telephone*, with **kë** for recipient; **manna në ha kë kolarpa si ro lastëppi míto** *they said they'd call me later*.

**kólënin** adj. *tenth*.

**kolkol** (pl. **kolkolá**) n. *butterfly*.

**kólla** 1. n. *seed*; **leta në kólla si sano** *we eat squash seeds*; **ha kóllur li vë chisa lásirë** *I'm looking for the bag of seeds*; **kóllur si vomakëlët, itirat këlno** *we spread the seeds and now must wait*. 2. n. *testicle*; **ël në kóllur chokutët, otat latëmo** *he got hit in the nuts and fell over*.

**kólu** adj. *ten*.

**kolunaharin** adj. *authoritarian*; **átiuka në kolunaharin kovurun no** *a dominance gift is always authoritarian*.

**kolunahil** n. *authoritarian*; **nihwa në kattëkës në kolunahil no hír** *my boss is an authoritarian, no surprise*.

**kolutásin** adj. *loyal, devoted*, with **kë** for recipient; **tátiën në atta kë kolutásin chaso** *the dog has become loyal to my father*; **ëttar në íkëla kë kolutásin no më** *the army isn't loyal to the citizenry*.

**konán** n. *olive*; **tu konánur në kwilë tuëlchu ittán no** *those olives are still too bitter*.

**konívo** 1. v.tr. *begin, start*; **kalahin ekólot si konívo** *I started a new creation*; detransitive with infinitive, **parur si ímat konívizo** *I started to hide the books*, but frequently with labile transitivity, **parur si ímat konívo** *I started to hide the books*; the detransitive form implies higher agency. 2. with time expressions, *since*, **táni konívët kárëtin chéro** *I have felt sick since yesterday*, lit. *beginning yesterday, I felt sick*; with **tërë** *now*, **tërë konívët lorátin no** *from now on I will be nice*.

**konkonna** n. (*common*) *cold*; **konkonna si kachësto vukai** *I'm getting a cold!* **óhin konkonna si kacho** *I had a mild cold*.

a. **mahin konkonna** n. *flu, influenza*; **mahin konkonna kwan uttimo** *they died from the flu*.

**konno** 1. v.in. *flow*; **sán në echon mai konno** *the river flows to the sea*; **mata në itúpa li konno** *water flows from the spring*. 2. v.in. *seep, ooze*; **híl në emmot ittán konnirë** *her wound is still seeping*; **ha në nurul vis kwan**

**konno vukai** *my finger is oozing pus*.

**kono** 1. v.in. *sleep; be asleep*; **ha në konat máko** *I want to sleep*; **inin hil konësto** *and then she fell asleep*; **eman në ámim konësto** *the child went back to sleep*. 2. of plants, *be dormant*; **pammur ittán konirë** *the plants are still dormant*. 3. of volcanos, *be dormant*; **ta lúveka në ittán kono më** *that volcano is no longer dormant*.

a. **konëlo** v.tr. *put to bed*; **ha në eman si erkonëlo** *I put the child to bed*.

b. **erkono** v.in. *sleep there*, possible to use as normal translocative sense, but also an idiom for being dead; **ël vë inachin rukwal erkono** *his older brother is deceased*.

**konta** 1. n. *resin, sap*; **konta në ol li raumirë** *the sap is sticking to my hand*. 2. n. *incense*; **ën konta në muëmin annas si relo** *this incense has a sweet smell*.

**kopika** n. *island*; **ën kopika nen në rëtu rísnur roko** *there are many snakes on this island*.

**kor** (pl. **-ur** or **-á**) 1. n. *person, human*; **tërë vë korur katiho më** *people these days don't understand*; **kor në cheva mat li lamerin no** *the human body is full of water*. 2. as generic pronoun, *one, "you,"* **kor në unnëtin nëmai, vonin no** *if you're rich, you're free*.

**korámin** adj. *without companions, without company, alone*, often used as adverb; **ha korámui úko** *I went alone*.

**korelolsa** n. *humanity*, as a mass; **korelolsa në chukiu vurin chinta si relo më** *humanity may have no future*.

**kóret** n. *moth*.

**korëm** 1. n. *persona, role*; with **lës** for role; **ton në vura korëm si relat no re?** *what role will you play?* **atta lës korëm si relësto** *he started to act as a father*. 2. n. *personality*; **ronuin lës vë korëm në étótarin no so** *the personality of the aristocrat is degenerate*.

**korka** 1. n. *nut*, by default *walnut*, but used generically and in compounds for other types; **korka vë tëtúmot në kwilë chesëtin no vukai** *the walnut sauce is too salty*.

a. **min vë korka** n. *pine cone*; **okwa si nutëtiu, min vë korkur si chëno** *they collected pine cones to start a fire*.

**koska** 1. n. *shit*, the most common vulgarity in the language, usable in any part of speech with almost any derivational affix; 2. fig., of any waste, **avur në ainin**

**koska kwan haivat no re** *we will drown in our own shit.*  
3. as adj., *damned*, **ha vë koskin para vurël no?** *where's my damned book?*

a. **koska si choko** idiom, *stir shit, make trouble*; **ël kolán kē mítár koska si chokirë** *she's stirring up shit by talking to everyone.*

b. **koska si raho** idiom, *take a crap, shit*; **koska si rahár uttimo** *he died taking a shit.*

**koskím** n. *manure, fertilizer.*

a. **koskím si raho** idiom, *fertilize*, with **mai** for place, **kē** for specific plant; **ilivësto tihë ákama mai koskím si erraho** *go fertilize the field before it rains*; **tëkúr kē koskím si rahat këlno tul?** *do we have to fertilize the tomatoes?*

**koskor** n. *asshole, jerk*; **koskor në marasá si haivëlo** *the fucker drowned the kittens.*

**kotora** n. *chair*; **ën kotora nen rini re** *sit in this chair.*

**kovít** n. *coronavirus*; **kovít vë vós në rëtu korá si ké meláko** *the coronavirus epidemic has killed many people.*

**kovura** prn. *everything*, **kor kovura si on erchëtëlo** *people make everything worse.*

**kovurël** adv. *everywhere*; **ratur kovurël maskët nulo** *leaves are spread out everywhere.*

**kovurun** adv. *always, at all times*; **ël në virka kovurun unnumosa si ikko** *he always covets profit.*

**ku** see **ka**.

**kuëroma** n. *Australia*; **kuëroma në këtirë** *Australia is on fire.*

**kukkocha** 1. n. *die, dice*; **kukkochur si rahi!** *throw the dice!* 2. n. *gambling*; **kukkocha umál no gambling is dangerous.** 3. n. *chance*, in various set phrases; **kukkochur në vura si míto?** *what do the dice say?* for an exasperated, “who knows?” when being pressed for predictions you cannot possibly know the outcome for; **ëlá kukkochur li maino** *they petitioned the dice*, for taking a chance against odds.

**kulchin** adj. *beautiful*, of people also *handsome*; **mukot në mantin in kulchin no** *life is beautiful and terrifying*; **linta në kulchu ausanur si nihiro** *the master made beautiful blades.*

**kumma** n. *oil, grease, fat*; **tëlpat në kwilë rëtin**

**kumma si turirë** *he used too much oil when he was cooking*; **omukorka vë kumma kwan ta si tëlpo** *I cooked it in peanut oil*; **ël në nova kumma si ilirë** *his skin is absorbing the oil.*

**kummarím** n. *fuckery*; **ën në vurpin kummarím no?** *what fuckery is this?* **hát — símur li nalaikin kummarím eh** — *more fuckery from them.*

a. **kummarím në rui** idiom, *for fuck's sake!* (approximately).

**kummarin** 1. adj. *greasy, oily*, generally on the surface (vs. **kummëtin**); **ën sen në kummarin no, ámim mën-sëli** *this bowl is greasy, clean it again.* 2. adj., *filthy, ill-gotten*, of wealth and money; **sím në unna kummarin no hír** *her wealth is ill-gotten.* 3. adj., of the ear, *stuck in a mental rut, only hearing what one wants* (cf. **kummukol**); **ël në kol kummarin no** *she only hears what she wants.*

**kummerkwa** n. *candle*; **kummerkwa si nuti re** *light a candle*; **kummerkwa pácha nen roko** *there's a candle on the table.*

**kummë** adv. *very*, used with **hottin**; **para në kummë hottin no hír vukai** *the book was really trite.*

**kummím** n. *soap*; **kummím si turo tul?** *did you use soap?*

**kummukol** n. *confirmation bias*, with **takin** to intensify;

**kún** 1. n. *scar*; **rëtu kúnur si relirë** *I have many scars.* 2. n. *blemish, flaw*, of inanimates only; **ta para në opanu kúnur si relo** *that book has a few flaws.*

**kunër** n. *time, moment*; **ën kunër në lamerin no më** *this time is not right*; **ha ámim síkwa mai asto vë kunër mai ilivësto** *it started to rain the moment I turned to go home*; **kunër nai tul?** *is it time?* **nakwésur si vullërin kunër ké memúlo më** *the time to harvest the salad greens hasn't arrived yet.*

a. **kunër kunër** adv. *from moment to moment*, **kunër kunër on kóku chaso** *from moment to moment we get older.*

b. **vë kunër** conj., *(at the time) when*; **ël míto vë kunër, kolán vínësto** *when she spoke everyone became silent.*

c. **kunër si riëlo** idiom, *delay*, with **li** for delayed per-

son or thing; **vuttë útan li kunër si riëlrë?** *why are you delaying the matter?*

**kunërëlta** n. *time*, the general concept, or in total; **kunërëlta kovura si sano** *time eats everything*.

**kunét** (pl. -á) n. *duck*; **kunét vë róka issa nen rinirë a flock of ducks is sitting on the road**.

**kunkuma** 1. n. *crocus*; **rëtu kunkumur si salkat no I will plant many crocuses.** 2. n. *saffron*; **ën chan në kunkuma si turo** *this dish uses saffron*.

**kunkunër** adv. *from time to time, occasionally*; **ël në chantëru parur si kunkunër vachoto** *from time to time she reads books she hates*.

**kurëkëm** n. *order, command*; **ën kurëkëm në lausëtin no** *this command is pointless*; **sím vë kurëkëm në késa si ëchúko** *his command met a roadblock*.

**kurëko** v.tr. *order, command*, with **kë** for recipient, reportative converb or direct object for content; **ël në avur niëntëppi kurëko** *he ordered us to go*; **kalahin parama si kurëko** *she ordered a new library (to be built)*;

**kuron** n. *computer program, "code"*; **ën kuron në vuttë vincho?** *why does this program suck?*

a. **kuron si riëlo** *idiom, program, code, write a program, with the purpose usually attributive*; **víta vë kuron si riëlrë** *they're writing a music program*.

**kúsa** n. *wall*; **kúsa si onni hómë!** *don't build a wall!* **avur kúsa si hotekár ukat këlnat no** *we will have to go*

*over the wall.*

**kúsër** (pl. -á) n. *mob*; **hil kúsër li mokuto** *he was killed by a mob*; **kúsër vë kírëcha vurin kírëcha no më** *mob justice is no justice*.

**kúsuvotot** n. *tariff*; **rëtu korur kúsuvototá li kaitaru chaso** *many people got angry at the tariffs*.

**kutta** n. *vassal, client*, someone offering obedience in exchange for some benefit; **sím rëtu kuttur si tícho** *he has many clients*; **ël mës ahët kutta mëlo** *he willingly became a client*; **kutta në útaunil vë nirusen mëlo** *the client became his master's vessel*.

**kuttelama** n. *empire*; **mékarin kuttelama në ër si em-misësto** *the American empire is starting to decline*.

**kuttelarin** adj. *of empire, imperial*; **kuttelarin mákot në vurun unëho më** *the wants of empire are never satisfied*

**kuttëlva** n. *hierarchy*, only of human relations; **kuttëlva në ton vurël sunko?** *where are you on the hierarchy?*

**kuttëmës** n. *patron*, specifically someone who receives obedience from several people (not simply someone who donates to the arts, say); **ël në nútokin kuttëmës si ikko** *they need a strong patron*.

**kuttumiët** n. *loyalty oath*; **aka në vurin kuttumiët si kichat no më** *I will not sign a loyalty oath*.

**kutun** n. *bi man*.

## Kw Kw Kw Kw Kw

**kwacho** 1. v.in. *serve*, with **kë**, **símur nihúr kë kwacho më** *they do not serve us*; **án kwachat no mës so** *I will not serve.* 2. v.in. *be subject to, be in the power of*, not just to people; **hil në mákotá kë kwacho** *he is a slave to his wants*.

**kwailainiëtta** n. *analgesic, pain-killer*; **kwailainiëtta si ikko** *I need a pain-killer*.

**kwailo** v.in. *be in pain, hurt*; **ha në tukur kwailo** *my eyes hurt*; **ha në muëmis si kwilë sanët, virka kwailësto** *my stomach started to hurt from eating too much candy*.

a. **micha kwailo** *idiom, be distressed, be in sorrow*; **micha** may be possessed, or indirectly related to a

topic; **ël në mauta erkonët, micha kwailo** *she was distressed after her cat died*; **nihwa vë micha kwailo** *I am distressed*.

**kwailot** n. *pain, hurt*; **kwailot li vë valu tunur kacho** *I suffered three days of pain*.

**kwál** 1. n. *riot*; **kwál në vima si emmo** *the riot damaged the city.* 2. n. *upheaval, unrest*; **ëlá në kwál si ochulat vuëtisirë** *they're trying to flee the unrest*.

a. **kwál si salko** *idiom, riot, have a riot*; **invima nen në kwál si salko** *there was a riot in the capitol*.

**kwalnir** (pl. -á) n. *"revelatory event,"* a circumstance or set of actions that unintentionally reveal the truth,

whether that truth is being hidden on purpose or is merely undiscovered; **lun vë niva në kwalnir emmo** *the revelation damaged their reputation*; **ël vë lár në kwalnir vë kiukepa no hi núnë** *what she said was apparently the incitement to a revelation*.

a. **kwalnir si raho** idiom, *unintentionally reveal the truth*, of circumstances; **átiuka në ókun kwalnir si raho** *at the end the “donation” made clear the reality of the situation*.

**kwan** 1. postpos. *with, by means of*, instrumental; **ha mika kwan ta si choko** *I hit it with a rock* 2. postpos. *using, by*; **ta si tíchës kwan ruti re** *grab it by the handle*. 3. with passive, *by*, inanimate agent of a passive verb. 4. of time, *during, for* duration for units of time (see **nen** for events); **valu tunur kwan kár si kacho** *I was sick for three days*; **lun kinta kwan kata si chaso** *she works during the night*.

**kwatarin** adj. *whole, entire*; **ën ëmmohin aimín në kwatarin om li nicho** *this criminal state steals from the whole world*; **kwatarin para si vachoto më** *I didn't read the whole book*.

**kwatin** adj. *all, every*; **kwatin mauta ívin no** *every cat is wild*.

**kwatumëlës** n. *universe*; **kwatumëlës në ësكاتihontin no** *the universe is incomprehensible*.

**kwátusa** n. *ankle, heel, Achilles tendon*; **nihwa në kwátusa emmutëppi saro** *I think my heel was injured*.

**kwaucho** v.in. *speak in riddles, speak obscurely, hint at*, usually as converb with verbs of speaking; **manna kwauchár nihúr kë mítélo** *he spoke to us obscurely*.

a. **kwauchët ikko** idiom, *speak, spew bullshit*; **sím në huhçë kwauchár ikko** *he again was spewing bullshit*; see also **ikkelëm**.

**kwe** 1. adv. *only, merely, simply, just*; **kwe vahin no** *I'm just tired*; **ëmpin vahwéla kwe ësrelontin no** *such a way of life is simply unsustainable*; **eman kwe valu ákkur tícho** *the child has only three teeth*. will go before a noun rather than the bare copula, **ën në kwe ësçérëm no** *this is simply ignorance*. 2. with concessive cvb., *even if*; **killá në çhël kwe ilivomën, talichiso më** *the roof doesn't leak even if it rains a lot*.

a. **kwe X lai** idiom, *in particular, specifically*; **kwe ën para lai mitin no** *this book in particular is good*.

**kwekin** adj. *drunk, high, intoxicated*, with **li** for cause; **hilur míkël li kweku chaso** *they got drunk on beer*.

**kwét** (pl. -á) n. *house sparrow, Passer domesticus*; **vima vë kwét në rínchohin no më** *city sparrows aren't fearful*.

**kwetta** n. *weapon*; **lár së mantin kwetta no so** *words also are a terrible weapon*.

**kwiënul** n. *prudence, (good) sense, thoughtfulness*; **kwiënul si ikko vukai** *he lacks prudence*.

**kwiëta** n. *status, state, condition*, temporary or long-lasting; **hil vë kwiëta tokin no** *his status is low*; **om vë kwiëta ëssunkohin no** *the world condition is unstable*; **nihwa në sulukin maihan kwiëta mai ráno** *the desperate grab at meaning showed my state (of mind)*.

**kwi hin** 1. adj. *sharp*; **ën ausan në tanui kwi hin no tul?** *is this knife sharp enough?* 2. adj. *pointed*; **ha në kwi hin motiën kwan kamanso** *I poked it with a sharp stick*. 3. adj., of disposition, *irritable*; **ël në kwi hin ënni no rui wow**, *he's irritable today*. 4. adj., of measurement, *exact, exacting*; **kwi hui ta si tahíno** *I measured it exactly*.

**kwilét** (pl. -á) n. *cliché*, **ta lár në kwilét no siní** *come on, that saying is a cliché*.

**kwilë** adv. *too (much)*; **ha kwilë kánnin no** *I am too anxious*; **tëlpat në kwilë rëtin kumma si turirë** *he used too much oil when he was cooking*; but **rëtin** may be omitted, **ël káha si kwilë tilkirë** *he's wasting too much paper*; intensified further with **çhël** *very*, **çhël kwilë óhin no so** *it is much too cold*.

**kwimin** 1. adj. *weak*; **marasá ittán kwimu no** *the kittens are still weak*; **kiva kwimin nët, mëtaula nós oto** *the tree was weak and fell in the storm*. 2. adj. *fragile*; **tu senur në kwimu no** *those cups are fragile*.

**kwimíro** v.in. *enjoy someone else's pain*, with **li** for person; **símur në aunur li kwimíro** *they enjoyed our suffering*.

**kwínto** 1. v.in. *fail*; with **mai** for noun, general converb for clause; **inachui** intensifier; **ta mai inachui kwínto** *I failed at that badly*; **nirikkis mai kwínto, nirika si nanko** *lose the battle, win the war*; **tausa si kwínto so** *I lost the race*; **hilur lárur si katihár kwínto** *they failed to understand what was said*. This refers to an actual failure, not simply not doing something. 2. v.in. *break down, mal-*



*function; ɛn koskin sapán úri kwínto this damned machine just broke down*

**kwito** v.tr. *break; vá rui! ha sen si kwito vukai hell! I broke the cup; sen nē tíchēs kwitiso the cup handle*

*broke.*

**kwitot** n. *break; kwitot si tilunat harno tul? can you feel the break?*

## L L L L L

**lai** part. *at least*, postpositive selection particle, *atta lai surílo at least my father likes it; ɛn kénna lai nē muëmin no at least this fig is sweet*; not used for scale (“at least five people”).

a. **kwe X lai** see under **kwe**.

**lairö** v.in. *grow, flourish; lata nás nen lairo so ferns grow in the shade.*

a. **lairëno** v.tr. *cultivate, grow; ɛn vúsikwa nē lim si lairëno this farm grows sweet potatoes; narta si lairënat no I will grow lavender.*

**lákerkwa** n. *gun; símur nē lákerkwa kwan lun si harko they shot him with a gun.*

**láko** v.tr. *kill*, for multiple victims only (see **moko**); **óhin lína rëtu simanur si láko cold weather kills many animals**; in generic statements, the victim may be grammatically singular but plural by sense, **ëmpin siman kor si láko this sort of animal kills people**.

**lallo** v.tr. *have sex with*, or abs. in the plural, **símur lallo they had sex**.

**lamerin** 1. adj. *round, plump, full*; with **li** for substance; **ɛn chisa chël lamerin no this bag is really full; kor nē cheva mat li lamerin no the human body is full of water**. 2. of fruit or grain, *ripe*; **ta sapa nē kwilë lamerin no this banana is too ripe**. 3. of time, *ready, “ripe”*; **ɛn kunër nē lamerin no më the time is not right**. 4. of land, *fertile, rich*; **avur vë om lamerin no our land is fertile**. 5. of sleep, *sound, deep*, usu. as adv., **ha lamerui kono I slept soundly**.

**lán** prn. *who? lán ké vahin no? who is already tired?* pluralized with the associate plural **ná** (§3.1.1): **lán ná ké niënto? who all has already left?**

**lanna** n. *dune; arha nen nē rëtu lannur roko there are many dunes in the erg*.

**lapét** n. *trick, stunt; ël nē tátiën si rëtu lapétá li nólo he taught his dog many tricks*.

a. **lapét si raho** idiom, *do a trick; líkkis si ikkët, lapét si raho më without food, it didn't do a trick*.

**lapin** 1. adj. *empty*, with **li** for substance, **ha vë sen lapin no vukai! my cup is empty! lína (otitur li) lapin no the sky is empty (of birds)**. 2. of animates, *naked*, **kívrur ittán lapu no the trees are still naked (of leaves)**. 3. of mind or thought, *unprejudiced, naive*; **ton nē micha lapin vëchi rum let your mind remain unprejudiced**.

**lár** n. *word; what one has said*; often in the singular as a collective; **sím vë lárur útan si emmo his words damaged the situation; ton nē lár ikkarin no what you said is false; anui mataru lárur si avur kë tiro they gave us only vague words; ta ronui ákin lár aka si nuto më that falsely humble speaking didn't move me; avur mitin lár si niëmo we got good news**; in apposition to words, to talk about language, **ppi** will be used, “**tau**” **ppi lár si avëssi re remove the word “tau”**.

a. **han vë lár** n. *jargon; term of art; ha kë han vë lár si míti hómë re please don't speak jargon to me*.

b. **lárur si chëno** v.in. *prepare one's words*, any act of preparation for language; **ha li vúka si mainëtiu tëla lárur si chëno she prepared her speech to ask me for money**.

c. **mámin lár** idiom, *euphemism*, always disapproving; **mámin lár kwan tása si ammano they choked the truth with euphemism**.

**láriuha** n. *dictionary*.

**lárusoro** v.tr. *ensor*, object may be person or thing; **ha vë para si lásuroso they censored my book; manna nē esëmësá si lárusoro they censored the doctors**.

**láso** v.tr. *seek, search for*; default mode is visual, **ton vuttë maras si láso? why are you looking for the kitten? sikwa vë netal mai úkët lási go behind the house and look**; with a converb for other senses, **cholár tëstilur si lásirë I'm listening for mosquitos**.

**lasto** 1. v.tr. *open*; *lína lorátin nat në, chátiš si lasto since the weather was nice, I opened a window*; *ton në naima si lasti re open your mouth.* 2. v.tr. *make clear, clarify, reveal*; *tonur kë ro lasto re I will make it clear to you later.* 3. v.tr., of problems or difficulties, *solve, figure out*; *richëm në ta lasto më that didn't solve the problem*; *ta si lasto tul? did you figure it out?* 4. v.tr., of electrical things, *turn on*; *inata si lasti re turn on the light.*

a. **lastiso** 1. v.in. *open*; *chátan lastiso the door opened.*  
2. v.in. *be clear* in the intellectual sense, *ta para lastiso më this book is not clear.* 3. v.in., of weather, *clear*; *lína në ilivët, lastisësto after raining, the sky cleared out.*

**lastun** n., adv. *Monday.*

**lata** n. *fern*; *lata nás nen lairo so ferns grow in the shade.*

**latëmo** 1. v.tr. *send*, with *mai* for place and *kë* for person; *méka mai ta si latëmo I sent it to America*; *ha në ton kë ro latëmo I'll send it to you later.* 2. v.tr. *release*; *tátiënur si takwa mai latëmi re let the dogs outside*; *vatës në avur si sikúr kë latëmo the enemy released us to (our) families.* 3. v.aux. “*up, down, off*,” forces a telic interpretation on an expression (§9.11.2), with infinitive; *eman në ëmar si ilat latëmo the child drank up the milk*; *vatës në vima si këtëlat latëmo the enemy burnt down the city.*

**laton** n. *flood*; *laton nël chimo a flood came here, it flooded here*; *inachin laton om si mechoro a big flood covered the land.*

**lauchímës** n. *clothing*; *ton në lauchímës si vuttë relirë më? why are you not wearing clothes?*

**laucho** 1. v.tr. *weave*; *tékímës si lauchirë I'm weaving a hat*; *mácha në sain si laucho the spider wove a web*; 2. v.tr. *enchant, enspell*; *inin kíkún në aukka si laucho and then the coyote cast a spell on the wolf.*

**lauchot** n. *cloth*; *lauchot nen në senta roko vukai there's a knot in the cloth.*

**lauka** n. *lie, fib, “a story.”*

a. **lauka si míto** v.in. *lie, tell lies*; *ta eman rëtu laukur si míto that kid tells many lies.* **mannur lauka si mítët kwilë mániko më** *they are too familiar with lying.*

**laukona** n. *grift(ing), “the hustle;” laukona kwan nim-*

*miso he lives by grift; tërë kovura laukona no now everything's the hustle.*

**laukonil** n. *con-man, grifter, hustler*; *laukonil ël li nicho a con-man robbed her.*

**lauma** n. *shirt*; *ol inachin lauma si hammat máko he wanted to buy a bigger shirt.*

**launo** 1. v.tr. *copy, imitate, represent*; *eman në mél si launo so the child imitates the parent*; *ha në ël vë vahwa si launat harno më I can't copy her manner*; *ën në kiva si mitui launo this represents a tree well.*

**lausa** n. *vanity, pointlessness, a worthless thing or act, trifle*; *ël në lár lausa no what he said was vanity*; *ha në kata lausa no hi my work is pointless after all*; *kwe lausa ël si tauto më even vanity didn't stop him*; *lausa mëlo më tul? “what's the point?”*

a. **lausa si raho** idiom, *make a big deal out of nothing*, with the strong implication that other people are being imposed on; *manna në huchë lausa si raho hír he's making a mountain out of a molehill again.*

b. **lausa si riëlo** idiom, *waste time*; *ta si chasët lausa si riëlo doing that was a waste of time*; *ánur në lausa si tëtü riëlo më! we're not wasting time!*

**lausëtin** adj. *vain, pointless, worthless*; *ën lausëtin para në kolán vuttë surílo? why does everyone enjoy this pointless book?* **lausëtin esëmës në vura si míto më the worthless doctor had nothing to say.**

**lauta** n. *loom*; *ën lauta në rikú nútokin no this loom isn't strong enough.*

a. **lauta si ruiso** idiom, *set up a loom, warp a loom*; *ha në lautta si ruisët raho I screwed up warping the loom.*

**lauvin** adj. *unhappy, sorrowful*; with *li* for cause; *ta li lauin no she's unhappy about that*; or with converb, *ha ën vima nen vëchár lauin no I'm unhappy living in this city*; *chimarel në lauvui so rahisár otirë unhappily, the party is going badly.*

**lavánin** adj. *covert, hidden*; *manna lavánin vúkur si tícho he has hidden money.*

a. **lavánui** adv. *covertly, in secret*; **mëmítot si tása mai lavánui relo** *I brought the plan to completion secretly.*

b. **lavánin naima** n. *in-group silence, circumspection* for keeping secrets from outsiders or authorities; *ël lavánin naima kwan míto she speaks circumspectly,*

without tipping anyone off; **älá lavánin naima si relo** *they follow the code of silence.*

**lavumo** v.in. *dream*, with **li** for focus, **hil në parur li lavumirë** *she was dreaming about books.*

**lé** adv. *in(to) water; in(to) liquid*, generally preferred to **mata mai** or the like, unless the exact liquid needs to be specified for some reason; **älá në kiva li tunákirë, lé oto** *they were hanging from a tree and fell into the water; lim si lé tēlpo* *they boiled the sweet potatoes; likër si tēlpár, in natena in tērta si lé salko* *making the soup, he added onion and meat.*

**leha** n. *color; málung në vurpin leha si relo?* *what color is the flower?*

**lehím** n. *paint; ta lehím në në hín si relo* *that paint was toxic.*

a. **lehím si raho** idiom, *paint*, with an attributive adjective for color; **kúsa kë pikwautin lehím si raho** *they painted the wall blue.*

**leta** n. *squash, gourd; leta në kólla si sano* *we eat squash seeds.*

**lēchocha** n. *frog, toad*; by default “frog” is the main sense, with **mikarin lēchota** for *toad*; **lēchochur në ěnni kinta inachui ohono** *the frogs are noisy tonight; ěn lēchocha në hínarin no tul?* *is this frog poisonous?*

**lēlaita** n. *gibberish, babble, nonsense, chatter.*

a. **lēlaita si míto** v.in. *speak gibberish, nonsense; sím huchē lēlaita si mítirē* *he’s talking nonsense again.*

**lēlápót** n. *hype; ěn nivaummicha sátē inachin lēlápót *to there’s a lot of hype around this computer.**

**lēlét** (pl. -á) n. *insect, bug*, includes spiders; **mauta në lēlét si úri sanēppi ha saro** *I think the cat just ate a bug.*

**lēllē** adv. *so-so, ok; lēllē úko* *things are ok; ha në lēllē móro* *I sing ok.*

**lēs** postpos., *like, as; ěn nivaután mácha lēs talo* *this robot walks like a spider*; not used with the bare copula **no**, but with **mēlo** *become*, **ěl omma lēs mēlo** *she is like a mother to me.*

**lēt** adv. “*fucking*,” see §12.12.1.

**lētín** adj. “*damn(ed)*,” see §12.12.1; **lētín amakka në vura si ěnni chaso?** *what has the damned fool done now?*

**lēvun** n. *straight woman.*

**li** 1. postpos. *from, of, out of*, ablative marker; **katama li chimirē** *he’s coming from work; mata li vē sen si tiri re* *give me a cup of water; hilur si chátis li rínko* *I saw them through the window.* 2. postpos., of time, *since*; **táni li ěl si rínko mē** *I haven’t seen her since yesterday; nácha li ilivirē* *it’s been raining since morning.* 3. with passive, *by*, animate agent of a passive verb; **ha në ěl li rintuko** *I was seen by her.*

**lícha** n. *mess, disorder; ěkin lícha ha si kaluro* *this sort of mess annoys me; onnít në lícha mēlo* *the room became disordered; lícha hai!* *what a mess!*

a. **lícha si chéro** idiom, *be confused, be distracted; ha në lícha si chérēt, sím vē lár si katiho mē* *since I was confused I didn’t understand what she said.*

**lícharin** n. *messy, untidy; ha në oha vē samma lícharin chasirē *my beard’s getting shaggy.**

**liēn** n. *foam, froth; liēn massa si choro* *foam covered the ship; emanur në chukumma vē liēn si kovurēl harkirē* *the children were throwing soap-suds everywhere.*

a. **liēn si raho** idiom, *froth (up)*; **tēlpátin iruna në liēn si rahēsto** *the cooking rice is starting to froth; ta tatiēn në liēn si rahirē? pechíha si relo tul?* *is that dog frothing? does it have rabies?*

**liēnētín** adj. *foamy, frothy; míkēl në chēl liēnētín no* *the beer was very foamy.*

**liēnkis** n. *yeast; ěn tíl në liēnkis si turo mē* *this bread doesn’t use yeast.*

**liērín** adj. *numb; ha në nurulur liēru chaso* *my fingers have become numb;*

a. **liērēlo** v.tr. *numb; aunna në naima si liērēlo kava* *numbs the mouth.*

**likër** n. *soup; consumed with ilo* *drinking*, not eating, **inín likër si ilo** *and then we had soup; likër si tēlpár, in natena in tērta si lé salko* *making the soup, he added onion and meat; ěn likër në, ton matarin nëppi saro tul?* *do you think this soup is watery?*

**líkkis** n. *food; líkkis ám tēnítēt në, ánur si nēnútát no *re when the food is gone, they will attack us.**

**lim** n. *sweet potato; lim në rata sanontin no* *sweet potato leaves are edible.*

**limesta** n. *police*, as an organization.

**limestës** (pl. -á) n. *policeman, policewoman*.

**lína** 1. n. *sky*; *lína nen në molán tunáko there's smoke in the sky*; *aronur lína li tunákirë the clouds are hanging in ("from") the sky*. 2. n. *weather*, usual subject for meteorological expressions; for local conditions, the verb will usually take the cislocative prefix, *ënni lína aronëtin no it's cloudy today*.

**línëlva** n. *zone, area, region*; *ën línëlva në chël un-námin no this region is very poor*.

**línëm** prn. *2sg*, used when making an imposing request; can be pluralized; *línëm vë para si ankirat nimito tul? may I borrow your book?*

**linkië** adv. *upwards, into the sky*; *ahëkará në ël si linkië errelo the wind carried her upwards*.

**línnerka** n. *lapis lazuli*; *línnerka në kulchin mika no lapis is a beautiful stone*.

**linta** n. *master, owner*, of a business or workshop, implying a craft or trade that builds physical things; *ámika vë linta (master)brewer*; *linta në kulchu ausanur si ni-hiro the master made beautiful blades*.

**lir** (pl. -á) n. *egg*; *eta tin lirá si tëlpo I cooked eggs with cheese*.

**lirhwa** n. *worm*; *kor në ilivët lirhúr si rinko after it rains you can see worms*.

**lisma** n. *glass*.

**lismarin** adj. (*made of*) *glass*.

**lita** n. *mushroom*, any fungus with a capped fruiting body, whether edible or not; *ën lita në hínarin no tul? is this mushroom poisonous?*

**lítul** n. *grain*, barley by default, but usable generically.

**liuval** n. *ginger*; *ha në virka tontulët, liuval vë mata ilirë since my stomach hurts, I'm drinking ginger tea*.

**locháva** n. *garbage, trash, refuse*; *ën onnít locháva li chárin no vukai this room is full of trash*.

**lochávis** n. *"piece of crap, junk"*, never of people; *ën nivaummicha në lochávis no this computer's a piece of crap*; can be used in apposition following a noun to comment on it; *kichës lochávis hichínona si ikko this piece of crap pen has no ink*.

**lóhora** n. *cold, biting wind*, generall dangerous; *lóhora chí sunki hómë don't stand in the cold wind*.

**lókin** adj. *tabu, forbidden*; *ënu parur lóku nëppi míto they say these books are forbidden*; *tál mítat lókin no it is forbidden to speak there*.

**lólástun** n., adv. *Friday*

**lolnin** adj. *normal, usual, expected*; *inin ël lolnu lárur si míto and then she said the usual words*; *natán në lína lolnin no më the weather this spring is not normal*.

**lomilin** adj. *red-brown*, generally of animals; *lomilin tamma si hammo they bought a bay horse*.

**lonkastil** n. *protester*; *orávësá lonkastilá si nënto fanataics assaulted the protesters*.

**lonkastot** n. (*political*) *protest*; *lonkastot në mannur kë auníta si chaso the protest surprised them*.

a. *lonkastot si salko* idiom, *hold a protest*; *lunur në allui lonkastot si salko they protested a long time*; with *kë* for target, person or thing; *nachin íhamal kë lonkastot si salko they protested the new law*.

**lonko** 1. v.tr. *deny, refuse*; with deny-ee as possessor or dative; *ha ël vë mainot si lonko I refused her request*; *vatës në ëla kë mata si lonko the enemy denied them water*; with negated purposive converb for clause, *ha mës úkëtiu lonko I refused to go*. 2. v.tr. *hinder, prevent*; with negated purposive converb for clause, *ha në hil mës úkëtiu lonko I prevented him from going*

**lonta** n. *image, representation*; *ën tátien lës vë lonta chëtu-chëtin no this representation of a dog is poor*; *lonta së në ha ríncho I feared even the image*.

**lorátin** 1. adj. *mild, kind*. 2. of weather, *gentle, mild*; *ënni ahëkarur lorátu no the wind is mild today*. 3. of bodies of water, *calm*; *ahëkará tavarpin, chalta lorátin no although it is windy, the lake is calm*. 4. of products, *cheap* (in cost only, not necessarily a statement of quality); *ël vë relës në már lorátin no her car is pretty cheap*.

**lorum** n. *dispassion, apathia, ataraxia*; *ël vë lorum në aivútin no her apathy is concerning*.

a. *lorum si relo* idiom, *be dispassionate, be apathetic*, with *li* for cause; *ëla në nirika li lorum si relo vukai they were dispassionate about the war*.

**loskólu** adj. *fourty*.

**lossënin** adj. *fourth*.

**lossorus** n. *clove* (the spice); **lossorus si kwilë turi hómë** *don't use too much clove*.

**lossu** adj. *four*.

**lotta** n. (*woven*) *basket*; **lotta si riëlainët, ámim úkësto** *when the filled the basket they started back*.

**lu** postverbal part., “*yes, but; I guess*” marking qualified, hesitant acceptance of the statement; suggests there's something missing from consideration; **ta oruto so lu** *it is closed, but... är charma mëlëppi saro lu* *he thinks he's an adult*; **lunur në ël illër nëppi míto lu** *they said he was a spy*.

**luchiëtta** n. *stimulant*, which keeps one awake; **ha luchiëtta si niëmo** *I got a stimulant*.

**lucho** 1. v.in. *be awake*; **ëlá në luchëstirë** *they're waking up*. 2. v.in., of volcanos *be active*; **lúveka në tavui luchësto** *the volcano became active quickly*.

**luë** conj. *but*; **ha úkat máko, luë ël vëchat máko** *I want to go but he wants to stay*; **kono më, luë kata si chaso** *I didn't sleep, but worked*; **mannur vanu korur si máko më, luë nivautur si** *they don't want free people, but slaves*.

**luëka** n. *fire, flame*; **ukúla luëka nen tëlpišo** *the fish is cooking in the fire*; **ahëkará kwilë ívu nët, luëka si ammani re** *the wind is too strong, so put out the fire*.

**luëkëlva** n. *train*; **luëkëlva si taulár ámim sikwa mai úko** *I rode the train home*; **luëkëlva vë hiullës si cholo** *I heard the horn of the train*.

**luëkëtin** 1. adj. *fiery*; **luëkëtin okwa si ámim ernaho** *they went back to near the fiery hearth*. 2. adj., of illness, *severe and painful*, whether a fever is involved or not; **luëkëtin kár si kachët, uttimo** *after suffering a severe illness, she died*.

**luëkkis** (pl. -á) 1. n. *spark*; **kwe anin luëkkis ummul si emémmat harno** *just one spark can destroy a forest*. 2. n. *sparkle*, such as reflected light on moving water; **nël rinár sán vë luëkkisá si rinkirë** *I'm sitting here watching the river sparkle*.

**luël** n. *error, mistake*; **ta në luël no vukai** *that was a mistake*.

a. **luël si chaso** v.in. *make a mistake*.

b. **luël si otëlo** v.in. *make a mistake*, with even less control that **luël si chaso**.

**luëta** n. *necessity, need*.

**luha** n. *boar, ram, male dog*, an adult, non-castrated male pig, sheep, goat, or dog; **luha si rínchi re** *avoid the boars*.

**luikë** adv. *very*, only used with **nánin**.

**luikin** 1. adj. *heavy*; **mikur kwilë luiku nat në, relat harno më** *since the stones are too heavy, I can't carry them*. 2. of breasts, genitals, hair, *large (amount)*. 3. adj. *important*; **ën në ha kë luikin no** *this is important to me*. 4. of weather, *humid*; **lína në ahëkar luikin no** *it's humid out*. 5. of obligations, *large*; **ën votta luikin no** *this debt is large*. 6. of cost, *high*; **hása në luikin no** *the cost is high*; 7. of afflictions, *difficult to endure, suffer*; **sím luikin nuërša si relo** *he has a great hunger*; **luikin kár si kacho** *she had a difficult illness*; **vaita në kwilë luikin no** *the punishment was too severe*; **nihwa në iraun kwailët luikin lur asto** *my lungs hurt and it's hard to breathe*. 8. of medicine, *strong*; **kwilë luikin maita si sano** *she took a pill that was too strong*. 9. of danger, *grave, serious*; **ënu orávësá luikin umál no** *these fanatics are a grave danger*; **luikin kaita si relo** *he is very angry*. 10. of violence, *vengence, harsh, severe*; **sím lunur kë luikin hiëmma si tiro** *he exacted harsh re-venge on them*.

a. **luikin chaso më** idiom, *don't care (about)*, with **li** for the person who doesn't care; **ha li ta para luikin chaso më** *I don't care about that book*.

**luikolë** adv. *with difficulty*; **ta si luikolë vachotat harno** *I can read it with difficulty*; **lurunichës kachëstët luikolë lur si asto** *he got pneumonia and breathes with difficulty*.

**luikuleta** n. *pumpkin*.

**lúmo** v.in. *swim*; **ha lúmo harno më** *I can't swim*; **ëlá në lúmár kopika mai úkirë** *they're swimming to the island*.

**lun** prn. *s/he*, identity centered animate third person; may be pluralized; **kúsër lunur si tuëmo** *a mob beat them up*.

**lunka** n. *horns, antlers*, the full set (cf. **lunkëm**); **vika në lunka natán nen oto** *deer's antlers shed in the spring*.

**lunkëm** n. *horn*, one branch of **lunka**; **ta martin vísa**

**në kwe anin lunkëm si relo** *that poor goat only has one horn.*

**lunnëtin** adj. *speckled, spotted, dotted*; with **kwan** for substance; **ën lunnëtin mika në már kulchin no** *this speckled rock is really beautiful*; **ël vë lauchímës mata kwan lunnëtin no** *his clothing was spotted with water.*

**lunnis** (pl. -á) n. *point, dot, spot, speck*; **chátis nen në lunnis roko** *there's a speck on the window*; **ha në huná vë lunnis si rínko** *I saw a spot of blood.*

**lur** (pl. -á) 1. n. *breath*; **ha në lur ténító** *I'm out of breath.* 2. n. *"energy;"* **lur si ikko naurëtiu** *I lack the energy to study.* 3. n. *attar, essential oil*; **varta vë lur si relo** *he's wearing rose attar.* 4. n., sometimes in dimin., a term of endearment, *sweetheart, honey, etc.*; **lur ë, vura si ikko?** *what do you need, hon?*

a. **lur asto** idiom, *breathe*, with possession or topical for agent; **ha në muchin lur astirë** *I'm breathing slowly*; **nihwa në iraun kwailët luikin lur asto** *my lungs hurt and it's hard to breathe.*

b. **lur si ilo** idiom, *take a deep breath*; **tavár chimët, lur si ilirë** *after running here she was taking deep breaths.*

c. **lur si mító** v.in. *sigh*, with **li** for cause; **lun nás li lur si mító** *she sighed from sadness.*

**lurama** n. *vacation, time off*; **avur në lurama tau ókat no re** *our vacation will end soon.*

a. **lurama si chaso** idiom, *be on vacation, take a vacation*; **lurama si tétti chasi re!** *take some time off!*

**lurëkar** n. *carbon dioxide*; **lurëkar në echonur kë hín si rahirë** *carbon dioxide is poisoning the oceans.*

**lurkwin** 1. adj. *garish, gaudy, ostentatious*, of things, people, or behavior; **ën lauchímës në hui lurkwin no so these clothes are really gaudy**; **lurkwin lár si mító** *she spoke ostentatiously.* 2. adj., of ideas, thoughts, plans, *extravagant, excessive, too much*; **tui lurkwin saka në amakkin no so such an extravagant idea is foolish.**

**lurumata** n. *broth*; **téhë chítóhin lurumata si ilo** *first they had a spicy broth.*

**lurunichës** n. *pneumonia*; **korá rëtu së lurunichës kwan uttimët niëntó** *many of the people died from pneumonia.*

**lús** (in compounds, **lúv(-ar-)**) n. *sense of place or situation*, situational awareness of a place through long experience or intense study; **ël në lús kwimin no** *his sense of situation is poor.*

a. **lús si ilo** idiom, *have a situational sense impression*, with **li** for object and report converb for clause; **katélésá li lús si ilët, vínár erniëntó** *he got the feel of the mood of his coworkers and quietly left*; **manama kachisëstëppi lús si ilo** *she felt that the garden was getting sick.*

**lúto** v.tr. *move*; see **itáno** for intransitive; **sen si erlúti re** *move the bowl*; **ta në tavui lútësto rui!** *that got moving quickly!*

**luva** n. *god, divinity*; **luva símur si vuëtirim mító** *they say god is testing them.*

**lúveka** n. *volcano*; **lúveka në allui harko më the volcano hasn't erupted in a long time**; **ta lúveka në ittán kono më** *that volcano is no longer dormant*; **lúveka në tavui luchësto** *the volcano became active quickly.*

## M M M M M

**má** postverbal part. *"or not, I wonder,"* expectation question marker (§10.11.1); **ton në ël li maino má?** *did you ask her or not?*

**mácha** n. *spider*; **mácha sain kwan lëlét si akkalo a spider caught a bug in its web**; **ën nivaután mácha lës talo** *this robot walks like a spider*;

**máha** 1. n. *story, account*; **om në tásin máha ën no** *this is a true story about the world*; a story may be told or given, **ël avur kë máha si mító** *she told us a story*, or

**ël avur kë máha si tiro** *she told us a story.* 2. n. *play, show*; **ha në kinta máhur si rinkirë** *at night I was watching shows.*

**mahélës** (pl. -á) n. *wildfire*; **mahélésá në ittán këtirë** *the wildfires are still burning.*

**mahëlo** v.tr. *make hot, heat (up)*; **luëka si mahëlëtiu, chuihirë** *he blew on the fire to make it hot.*

**mahin** 1. adj. *hot*, of things; **mata mahin no** *the water is hot*. See also **këspin** for the temperature of water or

food. 2. of weather, *hot*, *enni kwilë mahin no vukai it's too hot today!* But also see *nánin*.

**maholsa** n. *heat*; *maholsa nós mallomin no I'm light-headed due to the heat.*

**máhútan** n. *news, report*; *ën máhútan an kë chël aivútin no so this news is very worrying to me*; *lár si ton-tulénár, máhútan si míto lying maliciously, he told the news*

**mai**<sup>1</sup> 1. postpos. *to, towards*; *sikwa mai úki! go home!* *ël avur mai astët míto she turned to us and spoke.* 2. postpos. *for, after*, marking goal, intent, or purpose; *ëlá kati-hot mai atarka si chasirë they're toiling for understanding*; *kain mai píkwa lítul si tuëmi re pound the corn for flour.* 3. of time, *in, on, at*, *muchama mai nihwa vahin no so in the evening I am tired.* But see *nen* for months, seasons and years.

**mai**<sup>2</sup> 1. postverbal, marker of reverence or solemnity, always in positive statements and paired with *so*; *nama si rinko so mai I see the sun.*

**maichin** adj. *each (individually)*; *maichin kor míto each person spoke.*

**maihan** (in compounds, *maih-*) n. *grasp at meaning, order, sense*; *nihwa në sulukin maihan kwiëta mai ráno the desperate grab at meaning showed my state (of mind).*

**maihela** n. *conspiracy theory, fusion paranoia*;

**maihelil** n. *conspiracist, conspiracy theorist*; *ta maihelil si cholët vuttë naho? why do you listen to that conspiracy theorist?*

**maimër** n. *lullaby*; *ël në maimër li mórirë he's singing a lullaby.*

**maino** v.tr. *ask for, request, beg*, with *li* for person; *ton para si til li maino tun? did you ask him for the book?* with report clause; *nihwa niëntëppi sím li maino I asked him if I might leave*; *ha mëppi mainomën, hil ikëlës kë chí chí míto although I asked her not to, she told the representative anyway.*

**maita** 1. n. *sphere, ball*; *ëlá në maita li aivallirë they're playing ball*; *nama në maita no the sun is a sphere.* 2. n. *pill*; *ën maita si sanëmai, óhin cherat no if you take this pill you will feel better.*

**máko** 1. v.tr. *want*; *ha atarka si máko më I don't want toil.* 2. v.aux. *want to*, with infinitive, *ha konat máko I want to sleep*; *ha ëlá konat máko I want them to sleep*; with purposive converb for different subject. *ha në eman konëtiu máko I want the child to sleep.*

a. **mákët itiro** idiom, *wish (for)*, object in the *máko* clause, *eman në maras si mákët itiro the child wished for a kitten*; with infinitive for same subject, purposive for different; *ha në ámim chimat mákët itiro I wished to come back*; *ël në atta kenchëtiu mákët itiro she wished her father explained.*

**makwin** adj. *left (side)*; *makwin ol kwan kicho she writes with her left hand.*

**maltarpis** (pl. -á) n. *blog*; *ha në këchar vë maltarpisá si kaita hëli vachotirë I'm hate-reading political blogs.*

**maltis** (pl. -á) n. *note, reminder*; *ha në para mai maltis si kicho I wrote a note in the book.*

**malto** v.tr. *remind*, with *si* for remindee and *li* for thing reminded of; *manna si kata li malti remind him of the work*; *ha si maltár míti re remind me.*

a. **maltiso** v.in. *remember*, with *li* for object, *ha ta li maltiso më I didn't remember that*; *ëmpu korur li maltisat níko it's appropriate to remember such people.*

**maltonnot** n. *monument*; *maltonnot himuëruto the monument was desecrated.*

**málun** n. *bloom, flower*; *ënu málunur kóku no these flowers are old*; *valvalës në málun nochin tërë no the trillium bloom is over.*

a. **málun si chaso** v.in., *bloom*; *kauruchisa në natán nen málun si chaso champion blooms in the spring.*

**mámin** 1. adj. *soft*; *mámin kotara si ikko she wants a soft chair*; *sikwa si ermúlët, mámin lauchímës si relësto he got home and put on soft clothes.* 2. adj. *smooth*; *ëlá në mámin om nen tërtoro they danced on the smooth ground.* 3. adj. *fine*, of anything powdery; *mámin kain kain si nakweno they mixed it with fine flour.*

a. **mámui riëlo** idiom, *go easy on, treat gently*; *ha si mámui riëli re! go easy on me!*

**man** n. *vegetable*; *ëlá në relës mai manur si ito they loaded vegetables into the vehicle*; *sëra në manur si salkirë she was planting vegetables.*

**manama** n. *garden*; despite the etymology, can be a flower garden; **kochis manama si emmo vukai!** *the squirrel damaged the garden.*

**mániko** v.in. *feel new in a place, not be used to a situation or circumstance*, with **nen** for focus; **ën katama nen ittán mánikirë** *I'm still getting used to this job*; **ta lár si cholët mánikësto** *when I heard that I started to feel out of place*; with converb, **ël ën si sanët mániko** *she's unused to eating this*; **mannur lauka si mítët kwilë mániko më** *they are too familiar with lying.*

**manna** prn. *s/he*, third person for people in power, almost always with a disapproving sense; may be pluralized; **mannur nihwa si cholirë më** *they're not listening to me*; **mannur unnámu korur si túkwilár surilo** *so they enjoy humiliating poor people.*

**máno** 1. v.tr. *push, press*; **emanur në ananu si mánirë** *the children were pushing each other*; **mauta si aráva li máno** *she pushed the cat out of bed*; **ha në chátan si mánësto** *I started to push the door*; **massa si lé máni re** *push the boat into the water.* 2. v.tr. *squeeze, extract*, with **li** for source; **inin konta si min li máno** *and then they extracted sap from pine*; **símur në Os Atta së li unna si máno** *they can extract wealth even from violent death.*

**mantin** adj. *terrifying, terrible*; **mukot në mantin in kulchin no** *life is beautiful and terrifying*; **varuin luchëstët, mantu lárur si míto** *the seer awoke and spoke terrible words*; **lár së mantin kwetta no** *so words also are a terrible weapon.*

**már** adv. *very, pretty*; often interchangeable with **chël**, but includes a sense of particularly personal evaluation, where **chël** assumes agreement of the evaluation; **már** is not used with a first person subject or topic; **ën chan már mitin no** *this meal is pretty good*; **ël vë relës në már lorátin no** *her car is pretty cheap*; **ta már kaluro** *that's very irritating.*

**maras** (pl. -á) n. *kitten*; **ta maras chítóhin no núnë** *that kitten is bitey.*

**marel** n. *feast, festival; holiday*; **tanëm në marel no so enough is a feast.**

a. **marel si onto** idiom, *have a feast, have a festival*; **ëssúrin astëm si ontat no** *we're going to hold a winter solstice feast.*

**martë** interj. *how sad!* often **martë so.**

**martin** adj. *poor, pitiable, miserable, unfortunate*; **ën martin maras vë omma erkono** *this poor kitten's mother has died.*

**marvo** 1. v.tr. *tidy, arrange, put in order*; **katonnít si marvi re** *clean up your office*; **sikwa si marvat li katórin no më** *I am not diligent at cleaning house.* 2. v.tr. *rule, order, decree* that, with report converb.

**más** (pl. Ł-á, -ur) n. *whetstone*; **ël në ausanur si kókin más kwan sérirë** *she's sharpening the knives with an old whetstone.*

**masko** v.in. *be scattered about*, generally used as converb with posture verbs; **parur në maskët nulo** *the books are lying about.*

**massa** n. *boat, ship*; **massa si choti re** *get in the boat*; **aunur massa kwan úkat no** *we will go by boat*; **massa si lé máni re** *push the boat into the water.*

**mastis** n. the name of the Kíлта writing system; **mastis kwan kichëmai, vura katihat harno më** *if you write it in mastis, no one can read it.*

**mata** 1. n. *water*; **ëlá mata si ilo** *they drink water*; **mata li on surilo** *I prefer water.* 2. n. *drink, beverage*, usually possessed with **vë** for the flavor; **ha në virka tontulët, li-uvál vë mata ilirë** *since my stomach hurts, I'm drinking ginger tea.*

a. **mata nen** idiom, *on water*, with **lé** preferred for *in water*; **mata nen vë sívëlur rinko** *I saw leaves on the water.*

b. **mata si salko** idiom, *water*, with **mai** for location; **manama mai mata si ersalki re** *go water the garden.*

**matarin** 1. adj. *watery*; **ën likër në, ton matarin nëppi saro tul?** *do you think this soup is watery?* 2. adj. *vague*, of speech or ideas; **anui mataru lárur si avur kë tiro** *they gave us only vague words.*

**matukólla** n. *petrichor*; **ilivët matukólla mëlo** *after it rains the petrichor aroma happens.*

**máte** adv. *in vain, without purpose, without success, without result*; **avur hilur kë maté míto** *we spoke to them in vain*; **máte ilivo** *it rained without result*, i.e., not enough to do any good.

a. **máte ... rum** idiom, frustrative marking, indicating that an expected action wasn't completed, **máte ilivo**



**rum** *it was supposed to rain (but didn't).*

**maulo** v.in. *march, hike; ělá ně invima mai maulo they marched to the capitol; as converb when a path or destination verb is used, maulár ummul si aimáno they hiked through the forest; avur ně táni ermaulět, ha vě ónur ěnni kwailěsto we went hiking yesterday and now my legs hurt.*

**maunin** adj. *far (from), distant with li for reference, kwan for measurement; ha sikwa li maunin věcho I stayed far from home; satu taltur kwan maunin sunko they stood seven steps away.*

**mauta** n. *cat; mauta mēmarirē tul? is the cat purring? See maras for kitten.*

**meha** 1. n. *ring, jewelry or other ring-shaped items; nērka kwan ěn meha si onno they made the ring of gold; ěl meha si relirē mē he's not wearing a ring.* 2. n. *horizon; lína ně meha nen asikēstirē the sky at the horizon is starting to shine.*

**méka** n. *America (i.e., the U.S.); méka mai ta si latěmo I sent it to America.*

**mékarin** adj. *American.*

**mél** (pl. -á) n. *parent, most generic term; ěl ně mélé vě okwa si tau niěnto she'll leave her parent's home soon.*

**mello** v.in. *whimper, whine; does not have the sense of "complain trivially" that "whine" has in English; eman ně mellirē the child is whining; tátiěn ně vuttě mello? why did the dog whimper?*

**mento** v.tr. *smell; málun si mento tul? did you smell the flower; often with oto for "catch a scent (of)," natenur si mentat otěppi illano I (mistakenly) thought I caught the smell of onions.*

**mesatěm** n., adv. *next week.*

**méstě** adv. *harming members of a household, vós ně méstě memúlo the plague reached us, causing harm; ělá ně méstě ruista si relár věcho they stayed married, causing harm to the family members; as secondary predicate, símur ně mélé si méstě túkwilo they humiliated the parents so that the family took harm.*

**mě** neg. *not, always postverbal, uhítirē mē it's not snowing.*

a. **měppi** used with verbs of thinking and speaking to

indicate a negative without repeating a clause, *not... so, měppi saro I don't think so, I think not.*

**měchin** adj. *solemn, dignified, serious; měchu lárur hilur si nuto mē dignified words do not move them.*

**mělēs** n. *nature; mēlēs chí něppi míto they say it's against nature.*

**mělo** 1. v.in. *become, with noun predicates (for adj. see chaso); marasá mautur mēlo the kittens have become cats; símur vě tēlpil mēlo I became their cook.* 2. v.in. *originate, come (from), with li for source; ěn vata ně vurin rás li mēlo? what is the reason for this hostility? tása rēkwel li mēlo mē truth doesn't come from torture; ěn saka ně vurin itúpa li mēlo? what is the source for this idea?* 3. v.in. *happen; vura mēlirē? what's happening? nácha iruira mēlo birdsong comes in the morning; om ně ókět, vura mēlat no? what will happen when the world ends?* 4. v.in. *used for the imperative of no and chaso taking predicate adjectives, muchu mēli re! slow down!* 5. v.in. *used as the inchoative for to and roko there are, tēstilur ké mēlo vukai! there are already mosquitos! os sikwa nen vuttě mēlo? how did dust get in the house?* 6. v.in., with converb, *usually, used to, habitual after general converb, ha nácha nen kata si chasár mēlo I'm usually working during the morning; ěl on tēs katihět mēlo she usually understands better.* 7. v.in., as converb with time expressions, *in, after; valu tunur mēlět, uttimo after three days she died; naram mēlět, huchě mítat harno after a year he could speak again; ronun ké mēs mēlět, ké nánin no it's not yet midday and it's already hot and humid.*

**mělot** n. *result, outcome; mēlot vura no? what was the result? ha ně ókarin mēlot si cholět, árumichin chaso when I heard the final result I became melancholy.*

a. **mělot li** *idiom, actually, exactly, not usually used with stative verbs; ěl ně mēlot li vura si míto? what did she say exactly? mēlot li vura si onno mē they didn't actually build anything.*

**mělontin** adj. *possible, practical, practicable; mē-taulur mēlontu no storms are possible; mēlontin íhamal si ikko we need a practical law.*

**mēmánēs** (pl. -á) n. *nightmare; avur kē mēmánēs si míto she told us her nightmare.*

a. **mēmánēs li lavumo** *idiom, have a nightmare;*

**mëmánēs** li lavumēt luchēsto *he had a nightmare and woke up.*

**mëmáro** v.in. *last (a long time), endure; ĕmpin vimuista mëmáro mē this sort of civilization does not endure; as an ipfv. participle, this is as close to permanent as Kíлта gets; ĕlá nē mëmáratin lauka si sēsáro they believe the enduring/permanent lie.*

**mëmíto** v.tr. *intend, design, plan, with reportative for clause; ta si mëmíto I designed that or I intended that; mëmítár, útan si relo they are busy planning; vĕchĕppi mëmíto mē I don't intend to stay.*

a. **mëmítiso** v.in. *function, "work," by itself to mean "work well," and negated for "work badly" or not at all; tu nē mëmítisat no mē that won't work; mëmítisat vĕ nē, luĕ muchui mëmíto so it does work, but it works slowly.*

**mëmítot** n. *plan, design; ĕn mëmítot li hollo she agreed with this plan.*

**mëmóro** 1. v.tr. *recite, chant; varuin revĕs si mëmórĕsto the seer chanted a poem.*

**mĕnsĕt** (pl. -á) n. *raccoon; ta mĕnsĕt chukiu pechíha si relĕppi saro I think that raccoon might have rabies.*

**mĕnso** v.in. *clean, wash; chukumma kwan mĕnsi re! clean with soap! ĕn sen nē kummarin no, ámim mĕnsĕli this bowl is greasy, clean it again.*

**mĕppi** see **mĕ**.

**mĕrmáro** v.in. *purr; mauta mĕrmarirĕ tul? is the cat purring?*

**mĕrvorin** adj. *fake, not genuine, sham, bogus; ĕn vúka nē mĕrvorin no tul? is this money fake? mĕrvorin kĕchar nē íkĕla kwilĕ rĕtu sĕ máko too many people want this sham government.*

**mĕs** adv. *not, preverbal negator; see §10.10, Negation.*

a. **mĕs so** adv. *strong future denial (§9.4.1), used only for first person subjects; ta si sanat no mĕs so! I will not eat that!*

**mĕsomusĕ** adv. *expectedly badly, of human machines and systems; nivaummicha nē mĕsomusĕ kwíntirĕ the computer is malfunctioning (as expected); kĕchar nē mĕsomusĕ chĕchoko the government dithered (to bad but expected results).*

**mĕtaula** n. *(thunder)storm, nácha vĕ mĕtaula rĕtu kivur emmo the morning storm damaged many trees; mĕtaula nen konat harno mē I couldn't sleep during the storm.*

a. **mĕtaula si chaso** v.in. *storm; mĕtaula si chasĕsto it started to storm.*

**mĕ** particle, negative focus particle, **ha mi ta si mĕto** *it's not me who said that; kitora nē ha mi kwito mē, atta túko so it's not me but my father who broke the chair.*

**mĕcha** 1. n. *mind, sense; ha vĕ mĕcha ĕnni muchin no my mind is slow today; ton nē mĕcha vĕni rum let your mind be still ("calm down").* 2. n. *intent, purpose; hil vĕ tásin mĕcha vura no? what is his true intent?*

a. **kúsĕr vĕ mĕcha** n. *groupthink; ĕlá nē kúsĕr vĕ mĕcha si nahĕsto vukai they've fallen prey to groupthink.*

b. **mĕcha atenko** idiom, *be discouraged; ha nē mĕcha atenko I was discouraged; ta nē ha vĕ mĕcha si atenkĕlo that discouraged me.*

c. **mĕcha si chaso** v.in. *intend, with report converb; ha ta si ro rinkĕppi mĕcha si chaso I intend to look at it later; or with adv., tui mĕcha si chaso I intend to do so.*

d. **mĕcha si chĕno** v.in. *focus one's attention, with mai for focus, ha nē kata mai mĕcha si chĕnat no I will focus on my work.*

e. **mĕcha si ímo** idiom, *keep one's own counsel, keep one's thoughts to oneself; nihĕs kúsĕr si rĕnĕĕt, mĕcha si ímat no being afraid of the mob, I'll keep my thoughts to myself.*

f. **mĕcha tĕnĕto** idiom, *"the mind was absent," for thoughtless, careless actions, always in a bad sense, mĕcha tĕnĕtat nē, ĕmpu ku si mĕto since he was careless, he said such things.*

g. **mĕcha vincho** idiom, *be "sick," have a "diseased mind," to describe people whose morals or motivations are seen as malign; rĕkwelĕsá nē mĕcha vincho torturers are sick.*

**mĕchámĕn** adj. *senseless, without purpose or intent; kĕchar vĕ vassa mĕchámĕn no the government's inertia was senseless; mĕchámui chaso so I acted senselessly.*

**mĕchonno** v.tr. *imagine, conceive of; mannur lán on mitin om si michonnat máko mē they don't want any-*

*one to imagine a better world.*

**michunemma** n. “mind enclosure,” any system of thought which is an impediment to thought or learning; **ainin michunemma nen vëchët virin no** *he’s happy living in his mind enclosure.*

**miëlla** n. *genderqueer parent.*

**miëmol** n. *genderqueer grandparent (of any line); miëmol në manama nen ëkupamma si rahirë grandparent is weeding (in) the garden.*

**miët** n. *oath, pledge, promise;*

a. **miët si mító** idiom, *make or swear an oath; ëlá në ha kë miët si mító she made an oath to me.*

b. **miët si kimo** idiom, *break an oath or promise; sím ën miët si erkimat no re they will break this promise.*

**mika** n. *stone, rock; ha mika kwan ta si choko I hit it with a rock; linnërka në kulchin mika no lapis is a beautiful stone.*

a. **mikur chéro** idiom, “who knows, god knows,” an expression that something is unknown and possibly currently unknowable.

b. **ëkin mika si autto** idiom, *experience a different fate, choose a new fate, choose a new path* of any situation where a likely outcome—not necessarily bad—was avoided; for both intentional and unintentional avoidance; **esëmës mëlat nahët, ëkin mika si autto** *he almost became a doctor, but chose a new path;*

**míkokis** n. *vinegar; chan në míkokis ikko the dish needed vinegar.*

**mikunova** n. *lichen; kiva hëli vë mikunova në ilënin the lichen on the tree is yellow.*

**mikutúm** n. *lava; mikutúm në muchui vima si emëmno the lava slowly destroyed the town.*

**míkël** n. *beer, ale; ëlá míkël si ilirë they’re drinking beer.*

**mil** n. *pepper, member of the Capsicum family; with muëmin mil the bell pepper, and chítóhin mil for the spicy varieties.*

**milkorka** n. *black pepper, Piper nigrum.*

**min** n. *pine; sán hëli në minur lairo pines grow along the river; min vë konta në chël raumohin no pine sap is very sticky.*

**mína** n. *thing, always tangible (see also útan); ën mína vura no vau? what on earth is this thing?*

**minnama** v.tr. *to “use” a person, to treat a person as merely a means to an end; sím ha si minnamirim saro I think she’s using me; by metonymy, may refer to human institutions; unnëtin chasëtiu këchar si minnamirë they’re using the government to get rich.*

**mitë** adv. “anyway, well,” discourse adverb marking a return to the previous line of conversation (§12.5.1); **mitë, ha në tál úko më** *anyway, I didn’t go there.*

**mitin** 1. adj. *good; beneficial; ën si kinnáti re—mitin no tul? take a look at this—is it good? virka në mitin chéro më mystomach doesn’t feel good.* 2. adj., of roles, *capable, ël mitin tëlpi no he’s a good cook.*

a. **mitui** 1. adv. *well, not used in that sense with verbs of perception, knowing, etc. (see tës); mitui tértoro he dances well.* 2. adv. *gladly, happily, with pleasure, with verbs of perception, knowing, etc., ta si mitui cholo I was glad to hear that.*

**mító** v.tr. *say, speak, tell; maichin kor mító each person spoke; ha kë míti! tell me! ton mító vë útan úlin no më the matter you have spoken of is not correct; manna kwauchár nihúr kë mítélo he spoke to us obscurely; with reportative converb for clause, ël nël vëchirim mító she said she was staying here.*

**mium** n. *toy, plaything; eman në kwilë rëtu miumur si chukiulo maybe the child has too many toys; miëm vë píla në vurël no? where’s the toy elephant?*

a. **mámin mium** n. *stuffed toy; téta në mámin mium si chítirë hír the baby’s chewing on a stuffed toy.*

**móhum** n. *screwing around, messing around, lollygagging;*

a. **móhum si chaso** v.in. *screw around; ëlá móhum si chasár emmuto they got hurt messing around;*

**moko** v.tr. *kill, for a single victim only (see láko); mauta tarira si moko the cat killed a mouse; ël kúsër li mokuto he was killed by a mob.*

**molán** n. *smoke; lína nen në molán tunáko there’s smoke in the sky.*

**molánukivét** n. *creosote bush, Larrea tridentata; ilivët molánukivét mitin annas si relo after it rains creosote has a nice smell.*

**molánukumma** n. *tar*; issa në molánukumma kwan onno *they made the road with tar*.

**mollomin** adj. *woosy, light-headed*; nihwa mollomin chérësto *I'm starting to feel light-headed*; maholsa nós mollomin no *I'm light-headed due to the heat*.

**momélës** n. *grandparent*.

**momma** n. *"thingy, whatsit, whatchamacallit,"* placeholder for when the speaker can't think of the right word; **momma si kwe ruti!** *just grab the thingy!*

**mommil** n. *"what's-his-name, what's-her-name,"* placeholder for some who's name or title cannot be recalled; **mommil kë nisto** *I went and asked what's-her-name*.

**mon** conj. *or*; **mon ëmar si mon ëmarím si chënat sani** *grab yourself some milk or yogurt*; **ël në issarámin no mon chimat no më** *either he's lost or not coming*.

**mónis** (pl. -á) n. *orphan*; **ël në kalahin nët mónis mëlo** *she became an orphan when young*.

**monta** n. *dumpling(s)*, always of the filled type; **pókin monta si tëlpirë** *he's making boiled dumplings*.

**mopa** n. *hair* (of the head); **ha mopa si ikko** *I lack hair*; **ha vë mopa në nëmainëstirë** *my hair is starting to fade*.

**móro** 1. v.tr. *sing*; the direct object is used for the topic, theme, or individual that the song is for or about, with **li** for the title or song type; **varuin ummul si mórírë** *the seer is singing the forest*; **hilur mainëm li móro** *they sang a prayer*. 2. v.tr., of crickets, *chirp*; **morátu picchur si chátis li cholo** *I hear crickets chirping through the window*.

**motal** n. *west*.

**motiën** 1. n. *stick, branch*; **mëtaula nós rëtu motiënur oto** *due to the storm many branches fell*. 2. n. *chapter* or section of major printed work; **náchun lossënin motiën si vachoti re tomorrow read chapter four**.

**mótin** adj. *savory, umami-flavored*; **ën pál në chël mótin no** *this rice dish is very savory*.

**mova** n. *lion*; **mova ëlá si nënto** *a lion attacked them*.

**muchin** adj. *slow*; **ha vë micha ënni muchin no my mind is slow today**; **muchu mëli re!** *slow down!* **hil tíl si muchui chítirë** *she's chewing the bread slowly*.

**muchama** n. *evening*; **muchama mai nihwa vahin no so in the evening I am tired**.

**muëkwa** n. *maple*; **muëkúr në sikwa kë nás si raho** *the maples shade the house*.

**muëmenta** n. *beet(s)*; **rëtu korur muëmenta li surílo më** *many people don't like beets*.

**muëmin** 1. adj. *sweet*; **ën tíl tëtti muëmin no this bread is a little sweet**. 2. adj., of water, *fresh, pure, refreshing*. 3. adj., of aroma, *"sweet,"* of floral or spicy aromas; **réva vë lur në annas muëmin no sandalwood oil has a sweet smell**.

**muëmis** (pl. -á) n. *candy, sweet*; **ha në muëmis si kwilë sanët, virka kwailësto** *my stomach started to hurt from eating too much candy*.

**muënna** n. *beetle*, any critter with the hardened wing shell; **luva në muënna si kwilë rúno** *god loves beetles too much*.

**muëntiur** (pl. -á) n. *aphid(s)*; **tëkúr nen në muëntiur roko vukai!** *there are aphids on the tomatoes!*

**muër** (pl. -á) n. *interdependence, mutual dependence*; **ën vahwéla në muër si këkíno** *this way of life ignores interdependence*; **in mukot in uttimës në muër li mëlo life and death are interdependent**.

**muërin** adj. *interdependent*, with **tin** for other; **siman në pamma tin muërin** *animals are interdependent with plants*.

**mui** interj. *no*.

**muito** 1. v.in. *squeak, chirp, peep*, any high-pitched vocalization; **otitéchur në muitirë** *the little birds are chirping*; and of inanimates, **chátan në muito** *the door squeaks*. 2. v.in., of people, *whine, whinge, complain pointlessly*; **ël në vura nós muitirë?** *what is he whining about?*

**mukélarin** n. *symbiotic*.

**mukélës** n. *symbiote*.

**muko** v.in. *live, be alive*; **ha vë omma ittán muko** *my mother is still alive*.

a. **tëtti muko** *idiom, be recovering* (from illness or difficulty); **ton në tëtti muko tul?** *are you feeling better?* **ël në tëtti mukëké, katama mai ámim úko** *because she was feeling better, she went back in to work*.

**mukoméla** n. *environment*; mukoméla në símur kë chunko më *the environment is of no concern to them.*

**mukot** v.n. *life*; símur aunur vë mukot li chunkëm si chaso *they gave a moment's attention to our life.*

**multa** n. *bridge*; ën kókin multa në umál no *this old bridge is dangerous*; avur ën multa si hotekat harno më *we cannot cross this bridge.*

**múlo** 1. v.tr. *reach, arrive (at)*; avur sikwa si tau múlo *we'll arrive home soon*; vintán në mememúlo hí! *autumn has arrived!* nuchënu! në memúlësto hwí *the storm winds have arrived*; ha në aráva nen nulár, kintarin orus memúlo *when I was lying in bed a night thorn came.* 2. v.tr. *"get," understand, more dynamic, state-change than katiho is*; ta si mítët, ha útan si múlo *once he said that I got it.* 3. v.tr., used as converb in equative

construction (§10.6.2); ha në ton si mülët ronin chaso *I got as tall as you.*

**muna** n. *people, tribe, nation*, generally collective singular; avur íhamalëtin muna no *we are a people of laws*; ën muna ëmar si ilo më *this people does not drink milk.*

**mur** (pl. -á) n. *lip, lips*; lun në mur si chíto *he bit his lip.*

**murrënurës** n. *bumblebee*, any member of the species *Bombus*; murrënurës në rëtu chító më *bumblebees don't sting often.*

**murrëmo** n. *hum, drone*; murrëmár kata si chasirë *she hummed while working.*

**mutës** (pl. -á) n. *pig; pork*; mutës në ëlá sano më *they don't eat pork.*

## NNNN

**ná** associative plural, used with pronouns, names of people and professions, occasionally animals for family units (§3.1.1); sím ná në mëppi saro *they and their crowd didn't think so*; omma ná në ëkin aimín nen vëcho *my mother and her family live in another country*; chauha ná në manur si sanirë *the rabbit and her kits are eating the vegetables.*

**nácha** n., adv. *morning*; nácha në ha tíl si sano *this morning I ate bread*; nácha li ilivirë *it's been raining since morning*; ënni nácha chantëru tinikúr si rinkat oto *I saw cranes flying this morning*; nácha vë mëtaula në rëtu kivur emmo *the morning storm damaged many trees.*

**nachin** adj. *new, innovative*, never of people; where kalahin marks freshness, newness of age, nachin is for things that are novel, këchar nachu íhamalur si salkirë *the government is making new laws*; nël rëtu in nachu vë sapánur *to there are many new machines here*; nachin amakkëm si torchësto *they're starting to sell a new stupidity.*

**náchun** adv. *tomorrow*; náchun uhító *tomorrow it will snow.*

a. náchun kinta adv. *tomorrow night*; náchun kinta kaura inachin no *tomorrow night the moon will be full.*

**nachúro** v.in. *do something for the last time*, with general converb, án lun kë mítët nachúro *I spoke to her for the last time.*

**naharuista** n. *culture*; avur në naharuista rikkarin no *our culture is crazy.*

**nahës** (pl. -á) n. *adherent, follower*; ël në nahésá ër kë uttimat nëppi mító *his followers say they will die for him.*

**nahím** n. *mood, disposition*; ël në nahím tuëlchin no *his mood is disagreeable*; ta në ha vë nahím si hímëlo *that ruined my mood*; ta në ha vë nahím si achëlo *that improved my mood*; chesëtin nahím si relár kata si chasirë *she worked with a vigorous mood.*

**naho** 1. v.tr. *approach, come close to*; aronur në tavui nahirë *the clouds are approaching quickly*; ívin siman si nahi hómë *don't approach wild animals*; tátiën në kochukië tavár ha si naho *the dog ran to me with its tail up.* 2. v.tr. *follow the teachings of*, for people, schools of thought, or custom; ha ël si vurun nahat no re *I will never follow him*; sím ánur vë ukweta si naho më *she doesn't follow our custom.* ta maihelil si cholët vuttë naho? *why do you listen to that conspiracy theorist?* 3. v.tr., of law or obligations, *follow, obey*; ta íhamal si nahat no mës so *I will not follow that law*; rilot si nahi re *do your duty.* 4. v.aux. *almost, nearly*, with infinitive,

for actions only (see **tiētui** for most non-verbal senses); **eman konat naho** *the child is almost asleep.*

a. **nahár ikaulo** idiom, *to be intellectually, culturally, or religiously rootless*, of people who move from belief to belief without ultimately settling anywhere.

**nai** v.in. *there it is, here it is*; used when presenting or pointing out something; not used with the topical; **rinki! nai!** *look! it's there!* **para nai** *here's the book*; **kunër nai tul?** *is it time?* **ha nai** *here I am.*

**naihwamo** v.tr. *maim, mangle, savage*; **sapán në ël vë ol si naihwamo** *the machine maimed his hand*; **kánnin nët, káhelur si naihwamo** *he was nervous and mangled the documents.*

**naikír** n. *thistle*; **ëmpin naikír inachu orusur si relo** *this kind of thistle has large thorns.*

**naima** 1. n. *mouth*; **ton në naima si lasti re** *open your mouth.* 2. n., of a bird, *beak*; **immira në ívin naima relo** *the hawk has a vicious beak.* 3. n., of mammals, *muzzle*; **tátíën në naima askomin chasirë** *the dog's muzzle is getting grey.* 4. n. *opening, entrance*, for enclosed objects or places; **sen vë naima** *the open end of a cup*, **ummul vë naima** *cleared entrance to a forested area*; 5. n., with seasons, *start*, **natán vë naima múlo** *the start of spring has arrived.*

**naimessikës** n. *someone who says whatever they want*, with a strong implication they're content to be hurtful in doing so; **ëmpin naimessikës si rínchi re** *avoid a gasbag like this.*

**naimëtin** adj. *talkative*; **ha vë mauta már naimëtin no** *my cat is pretty chatty.*

**naimuchéril** n. *loudmouth, boor*, someone who speaks firmly and confidently on subjects about which they know little; an avatar of the Dunning-Kruger effect; **ën naimuchéril në avur kwatu së si lákat no re** *this loudmouth is going to kill us all.*

**nakoro** v.tr. *taste*; **ta si nakori re—ches si ikko tul?** *taste this—does it need salt?*

**nakweno** v.tr. *mix*, with **mai** for substance mixed into, **kain mai mata si nakweni re** *mix water with the flour.*

a. **nakweniso** v.in. *shake, shiver*; **óholsa kwan nakwenisirë** *I'm shaking from the cold.*

**nakwésa** 1. n. *salad*; **ën nakwésa nen në málunur**

**tásui roko tul?** *are there really blossoms in this salad?* 2. n., in pl., *salad greens*, used in expressions of planting, harvesting, and preparation; **nakwésur si vullërin kunër ké memúlo më** *the time to harvest the salad greens hasn't arrived yet.*

**nalaikë** adv. *further, additionally, in addition, too* often with **so**; **ha në nalaikë so vahin no** *and I'm tired, too.*

**nalaikin** (adv. **nalaikë**) adj. *further, additional, more*; **eman nalaikin ëmar si máko** *the child wants more milk*; **nalaikin mata në om ilat harno më** *the ground cannot absorb more water.*

**nalus** n. *nose*, in pl. *nostrils*; **nalus talichirë** *my nose is running*; **ha në nalus ronin no** *my nose is big.*

**nama** n. *sun*; **nama asíkirë** *the sun is shining.*

a. **nama vë síkëm** n. *daisy*; **ákama në nama vë síkëmur li chárin chaso** *the yard has become full of daisies.*

**namarin** adj. *solar*; **namarin harnohëm së si máko** *we also want solar energy.*

**namëlvëm** n. *season*; **ililót vë namëlvëm në konívo** *the rainy season has begun*; **ën kiva në kwatu namëlvëmur nen kulchin no** *this tree is attractive in all seasons.*

**namorot** n. *solar eclipse*; **namorot mëlat no re** *there's going to be an eclipse.*

**namún** n. *hero, saint, sage*, anyone operating at the outermost physical or mental limits of human ability in a culturally approved way; **ta në kwe namún chasat harno më** *even a sage can't do that.*

**nánahui** adv. *one after the other, in sequence*; **sáva në tákkisá si nánahui vëvíno** *she gave birth to puppies one after the other*; **lunur në nánahui míto** *they spoke in sequence.*

**nánas** 1. n. *crumbs, detritus*; **kivur si kimët, nánas si chënët marvat këlno** *after cutting trees we had to clean up the sawdust*; **nánas eman vë nira mai vomako** *there are crumbs spread out near the child.* **ha në luchëstët, nánas tukur nen roko** *when I woke up there was grit in my eyes.* 2. n., of people, *“leftovers,”* the people left behind after a conman does his work, or of people formerly in movement that has fallen apart; **nánas në luikin kaita si relo** *the (conman's) victims are very angry.*

**nánin** adj. *hot and humid*; **ën sikwa nen nánin vuttë**

**no?** *why is it hot and humid in this house?* this can be strengthened with **chël** *very*, but **luikë** is used to highlight high humidity.

**nankië** *adv. skyward, up (in)to the sky; molán në nankië achirë the smoke is rising into the sky.*

**nankím** *n. trophy, prize, taken in a conflict, not given or awarded; vima në ël vë nankím no the city was his prize; usable like a title to identify trophy goods, vúka nankím si tilko they misused the booty.*

**nankirin** *adj. (Abrahamic) monotheistic; ëlá në nankirin nassa si naho they follow a monotheistic religion.*

**nankis** (pl. -á) *n. (Abrahamic) monotheist, that is, someone who follows one of Middle Eastern monotheisms originating in or derived from Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Bahá'í, or Mormonism; ël në nankis no tul? is she a monotheist?*

**nanko** *1. v.tr. win, gain, succeed at getting; ton katama si nanko tul? did you get the job? 2. v.tr. conquer, defeat; aimín si nanto vë kunër tannamo the defeat of the country is imminent.*

**nankot** *n. win, success, victory, prize.*

**nanniko** *v.tr. bore, be tedious to; with hui intensifier; ën para hui nanniko this book is very boring; tun në ha kë nanniko "I'm bored," lit., "the day bores me," for a generalized, non-specific boredom; with li for animate source, kwan inanimate source of tedium; ël lár kwan ha kë nannikësto she started to bore me with her words, but ël në lár ha kë nannikësto is also likely.*

**naram** *n. year; ha loskól-hëru naramur si tícho I'm 48 years old.*

**narta** *n. lavender; narta si lairënat no I will grow lavender.*

**náro** *v.tr. help, aid, with mai for task; naula si kata mai nárat no I'll help my friend with his work; with purpose converb for clause, chiukis në náro til naurëtiu caffein helps her study.*

**nárot** *n. help, aid; hilur ahët nárot si mainët they asked for help unwillingly.*

**nás** *1. n. shade, shadow; nás nen tëtti óhin no it's a bit cold in the shade; 2. metaph., sadness, ha nás si chéro*

*I feel sad; lun nás li lur si mító she sighed from sadness.*

**a. nás si raho** *idiom, shade; muëkúr në sikwa kë nás si raho the maples shade the house.*

**nasarin** *adj. Christian.*

**náselës** *n. mirror; ël në náselës nen ër si rinko he saw himself in a mirror.*

**nassa** *n. religion, creed; nassa në këchar si kovurun relo religion is always political; ëlá në nankirin nassa si naho they follow a monotheistic religion.*

**nassét** (pl. -á) *1. n. sect, cult; unna vë nassét si ëtichësto she joined a money cult; tu nassétá në rëttun ërukisirë these sects are often fighting (with each other).*

**natán** *n. spring; natán nen chël ilivo it rains very much in spring.*

**natena** *n. onion; natena si kwilë turár, ën pál si tëlpo I cooked this (rice) dish with too much onion.*

**náto** *v.in. alight, land; otitur në motiën nen náto the birds landed on a branch.*

**naula** *n. friend; ha në ainu naurur ta si mító my own friends told me this.*

**naurama** *n. school; eman në naurama nen kár si kachëstëppi mító the child said she got sick at school.*

**nauril** *n. student; naurilá në núkkiëlo the students are in trouble.*

**nauro** *1. v.tr. study; hilur ketéla si naurirë they were studying history. 2. v.tr. investigate; avur tu útanur si naurat këlno we must investigate these matters.*

**nava** *n. grape; ëlá në ënni navur si vullirë today they were harvesting grapes.*

**navaito** *1. v.tr. respect, admire; án ëmpin ikëlës si navaito më I don't admire such representatives; ha në ëlá lár si navaito they respected what I said. 2. v.in., with li venerate; sím om li navaito më they don't venerate the earth.*

**nécho** *v.tr. go around; varuiná në kiva si nécho the seers went around the tree.*

**nekëlo** *v.tr. lessen, reduce, make small(er); inata si nekëli re reduce the light; sím në harkëhín si nekëlat máko më they don't want to reduce pollution.*

**nekin** 1. adj. *small*; *ën nē ha vë nekin mauta no this is my small cat.* 2. adj. *little (amount), few*; *on nekin tēta si sani eat less meat.* 3. of relations, *younger*; *ha nē tóhur kwatu sē neku no all of my siblings are younger*; *nekin rucha nēl kata si chaso my younger sister works here.* 4. in partitive quantifier construction, *minority of, very few*; *ánur neku sē ta si katiho a minority of us understand that.*

**nekkamin** adj. *dangerously stupid*, unlike **amakkan** which can be harmless, this is for stupid that is an active danger to others, **símur vë aimínálta nekkamin no their nationalism is dangerously stupid.**

**nélo** 1. v.tr. *surpass, exceed*; *ël nē linta si ké nélo mē she doesn't yet surpass the master*; *ha máko vë ku si nélo it's more than I want.* 2. v.tr., “*more...*,” as converb used in comparative constructions (§10.6.1.2); *ël nē ha si nēlēt, kíla si katiho she understands the language more than I do.*

**nemma** n. (animal) *pen, enclosure*; **tammur nē nemma nen sunko mē the horses are not in the pen.**

**nen** 1. postpos. *at, locative*; *hil sikwa nen kono mē she didn't sleep at home.* 2. of time, *in, for months, seasons and years*; occasionally days for all-day events; *natán nen chēl ilivo it rains very much in spring.* 3. of events, *during*; *mētaula nen konat harno mē I couldn't sleep during the storm*; *nirika nen líkkis si ikkainirē ún during the war they were hoarding food.*

**nenem** n. *smile*; **vatēs vë nenem si ochulēsti re! flee the smile of an enemy!**

a. **nenem si míto** idiom, *smile*, with **kē** for recipient; *ël nē kovurn nenem si míto he never smiles*; *ha ël kē para si échēt, ha kē nenem si míto I gave her the book and she smiled at me.*

b. **nenem si chíto** idiom, *smile maliciously*; **sím nē nenem si chítēt inata si oro she smiled maliciously and turned off the light.**

**nerito** v.tr. *lick, lap (up)*; **mauta nē neritár ilo cats drink by lapping**; **tátiën nē ér si neritirē the dog is licking itself.**

**nésa** n. *hole*; **nésa mai pamma si salki re put the plant into the hole**; **om nen nē sitika vë nésa roko there's a chipmunk hole in the ground.**

**neska** n. *bud*, of flowers or leaves; **neskur nē mēlēsikirē hwí! the buds are starting to appear!**

**netal** 1. n. *back*; **sēra nē netal si emmēsto he hurt his back.** 2. n.loc. *behind*; **eman ton vë netal nen sunko the child is behind you**; **sikwa vë netal mai ukēt lási go behind the house and look.**

**nettulo** v.in. *kiss*, with **kē** for recipient; **ananu kē net-tulo they kissed each other.**

**nē** 1. particle, topic marker; the topic is fronted 2. with demonstrative and pronoun subjects, used in copula sentences to set off the subject, **ën nē kúsa no this is a wall.**

**nēl** adv. *here*; **hil nēl vëchár ríncho he was afraid to stay here**; **nēl utorra ikkiso sēt natural order is truly absent here**; **ton nē nēl li korámui úkat kēlno from here you must go alone.**

**nēmaino** v.in. *fade, dim, become dull*; **inin inata nē nē-mainēsto then the light started to fade**; **luēka nēmainēt, rinkat harno mē the fire had faded and I couldn't see**; **ha vë mopa nē nēmainēstirē my hair is starting to fade.**

**nēmo** v.in. *appear, seem*; **ēlá nē viru nēmo tul? do they seem happy?** after general converb; **ël nē konár nēmo she appears to be sleeping.**

**nēneto** v.tr. *strain, sift*; **tēhē kain si nēneti re first sift the flour**; **mata si ilo tihē nēneto before I drank the water I strained it.**

**nēnkin** 1. adj. *wide* 2. adj., of animals, *heavy-set*; **ta nē nēnkin mauta no so that is a big cat.** 3. adj., of the sky, *entire, total*; **nama nē nēnkui asíko the sun shines widely, the sky is completely clear.** 4. adj., of sound, *deep, low*; **tátiën nēnkui ohono a dog made a low noise**; **tumun nē in maunin in nēnkin no the thunder was far and low.**

**nēnto** v.tr. *attack, assault*; **líkkis ám tēnítēt nē, ánur si nēntat no re when the food is gone, they will attack us.**

**nēntohin** adj. *aggressive*, with **li** for focus; **tēchol nē nēntohin no núnē hummingbirds are aggressive (unexpectedly)**; **ēku li nēntohin no he is aggressive to others.**

**nērka** n. *gold*; **nērka kwan ën meha si onno they made the ring of gold.**

**nichil** n. *thief*; **nichil nē akkaluto tul? was the thief**



caught?

**nicho** v.tr. *steal, rob*, with *li* for victim; **hilur kovura si nicho** *they stole everything*; **laukonil ël li nicho** *a con-man robbed her*; **ta ëspa në avur li líkkis si nicho** *that gull stole our food*; **omma li vúka si nicho** *they stole money from my mother*.

**nië** postverbal part., *it couldn't be helped, (I) couldn't help it*, for situations over which the subject would normally have control, but for some reason did not (cf. **aitti**); **ummul mai úkat máko, luë sikwa mai úko nië** *we wanted to go to the forest, but—it couldn't be helped—we went home*; **nihwa osso nië ún** *I couldn't help laughing (inappropriately)*;

**niëkwa** n. *liver*; **ël në ámika si kwilë ilët, niëkwa kachisësto** *after drinking too much, her liver became ill*; **mukës vë niëkwa mitin sanisëppi míto** *he said pig liver tastes good*.

**niëmo** 1. v.tr. *get, receive*; **ton máko vë mauta si niëmo tul?** *did you get the cat you wanted?* **ha luchietta si niëmo** *I got a stimulant*; **avur mitin lár si niëmo** *we got good news*. 2. v.tr., of people *encounter, meet*; **ha në vima nen ël si niëmo** *I ran into her in town*; **ën kor në ha irun niëmët, es mitin no** *when I met this person previously, their health was good*.

a. **niëmët ilo** idiom, *put up with, endure*; **nihwa në ta si niëmët ilat harno më** *I can't deal with that*; **ël në rucha si niëmët ilirë** *she's enduring her sister*.

**niënto** v.tr. *depart, leave, move away from*; **inin sikwa si niënto** *and then I left home*; **ha si niëntësti!** *get away from me!* **risna si rinkár, niënto** *watching the snake, I moved away*. with converbs may have the sense of *away*, **ël talár avur si niënto** *she walked away from us*; **ta si relár niënti re!** *take it away!*

**niër** n. *wheat*; **ël në niër si sanat mës harnëppi míto** *they say they cannot eat wheat*; **niër në nël mitui lairo** *wheat grows well here*.

**nihës** (pl. -á) prn. *I*, identity decentered, outsider focus; **nihës kë mítat no më** *they will not speak to me*; **nihësá në íkëlësá nirikëmësá si kovurun cholo vukai** *our representatives always listen to warmongers*; **nihës në kënkimë katihëstirë** *little by little I'm starting to understand*.

**nihúr** see **nihwa**.

**nihwa** (pl. **nihúr**) prn. *I*, low agency; **nihwa rikú rinko so** *I see too little*; **nihwa si enali re!** *have mercy on me!* **nihwa në orus nurul si suillo vukai** *a thorn pricked my finger*.

**nikkólu** adj. *sixty*.

**níko** 1. v.in. *be like, resemble*, with *li* for point of comparison, **ha në atta li níko më** *I don't resemble my father*; **ta në ha kë ikkelëm li níko** *that seems like bullshit to me*. 2. v.in. *be appropriate, be suitable*, absolutely or with infinitive; **ta níko më** *that wasn't appropriate*; **ëmpu korur li maltisat níko** *it's appropriate to remember such people*.

**nikom** n. *floor*; **nikom nen në tús roko** *there's sand on the floor*.

**nikwin** adj. *flat*; **nël vë om nikwin no hwí** *the land here is flat*; **pácha në nikwin no më** *the table isn't flat*.

**nil** 1. n. *place*; **ta nil në már kulchin no** *that place is really beautiful*. 2. with attr. clause, *where*; **naurirë vë nil mai úki re** *go to where they are studying*; **útaunil roko vë nil nen nivauta së roko** *where there is a master, there is a slave*.

**nemakin** adj. *deaf*; **ha vë kókin mauta në nemakin chasirë** *my old cat is getting deaf*.

**nimito** v.in. *be permitted, be allowed, may*, with infinitive; **úkat nimito tul?** *may I go*; **ton nël itirat nimito** *you are allowed to wait here*.

**nimmo** v.tr. *nourish, sustain, provide with sustenance*; **om në avur si nimmo so** *the earth sustains us*; **ël në mélá ittán nimmirë** *his parents still support him*; **ton në emanur vukotu së si nimmirë** *how many kids do you have?* **ël në omma li vë kaita si ittán nimmirë** *she still cultivates anger at her mother*.

a. **nimmiso** v.in. *make a living, support oneself*, with *kwan* or converb; **laukona kwan nimmiso** *he lives by grift*; **narta si lairénár nimmiso** *they live by raising lavender*.

**nina** n. *ant*; **sikwa nen në ninur mëlo vukai!** *ants have gotten in the house!* **ninur vomakët sunko vukai!** *there are ants everywhere!*

**nira** 1. n.loc. *side, beside*, used with postpositions for

location, **ha vë nira nen sunki** *stand beside me.* 2. in compounds, *near-, para-, alternate* for things associated with the second element in the compound, as in **nir-ulëlaita** *near-gibberish*, **nirusikwa** *alternate family.*

**nirélës** (pl. -á) n. *neighbor*; **ël në nirélësá kē mīto mē** *she doesn't speak to her neighbors.*

**nirë** adv. *rather, somewhat*; **tó, ta në nirë amakkin no well,** *that was rather stupid.*

**nirëko** v.tr. *rip, tear*; **ha në lauma si nirëkat oto** *I accidentally tore my shirt*; **aukka në inta vë virka si nirëkësto** *the wolf ripped into the guts of its prey.*

**nirsa** n.loc. *area, vicinity, "around,"* **sikwa vë nirsa nen në rëtu chauhur roko** *there are many rabbits around the house.*

**nirukas** (pl. -á) n. *consultant*; **richëm në nirukas tētti katiho mē** *the consultant doesn't understand the problem at all.*

**nirusattun** n., adv. *Saturday*

**nirusen** n. *avatar, vessel* (of someone's will); **kutta në útaunil vë nirusen mëlo** *the client became his master's vessel.*

**nirës** n. *soldier*; **nirësá avur në sikwa si chëchótirë** *the soldiers are occupying our house.*

**nirika** n. *war*; **ën nirika ívin no so** *this war is brutal*; **símur nirika mai avur si nutirë** *they're urging us into war*; **nirika nen líkkis si ikkainirë ún** *during the war they were hoarding food*; **avur vë étótarin kēchar në ékin nirika si chasësto ún** *our degenerate government is starting another war.*

**nirikëmës** n. *warmonger*; **nihësá në íkëlësá nirikëmësá si kovurun cholo vukai** *our representatives always listen to warmongers.*

**nirikkis** n. *battle*; **nirikkis mai kwínto, nirika si nanko** *lose the battle, win the war.*

**nissa** n. *motor, engine*; **relës në nissa kwíntësto** *the vehicle engine's broke down.*

**nisto** v.tr. *ask (a question), question, inquire* with **kē** for addressee, **sátë** for matter; **ha hil kē irun nisto** *I asked her earlier*; **hilur para sátë nisto** *they asked about the book*; with indirect question construction, **sím ha úkat nëppi mon nisto** *she asked if I would go.*

**nitënin** adj. *sixth*; **avur kwatu sē në nitënin inut-timëlva nen vëcho** *we live in the sixth mass extinction event.*

**nítis** (pl. -á) n. *store, shop*; **para vë nítis mai úko** *I went to the book store*; **nítis në tíl li ékókiso** *the store is sold out of bread.*

**nitu** adj. *six.*

**niva** 1. n. *name*; **ha vë niva 'Vil' no** *my name is Will*; 2. n. *fame, reputation*, with **niëmo** *receive*, **ëlá inachin niva si niëmo** *they are very famous.* 3. n. *noun.*

a. **niva si kimo** *idiom, ruin a reputation*; **ël në lár ainin niva si kimo** *with his words he ruined his own reputation.*

**nivaummicha** n. *computer*; **tu nivaummichur lëlaita li cháru no** *those computers are full of nonsense.*

**nivauta** n. *slave*; **mannur vanu korur si máko mē, luë nivautur si** *they don't want free people, but slaves*; **útaunil roko vë nil nen nivauta sē roko** *where there is a master, there is a slave.*

**nivaután** n. *robot*, whether human-shaped or not; **Un-uska nen në nivautánur roko** *there are robots on Mars*

**nivautëlo** v.tr. *enslave*; **chëchótíur në mélá si lákët emanur si nivautëlo** *the invaders killed the parents and enslaved the children.*

**nivuchéro** v.in. *know someone's reputation or work*, with **li** for person; **ton në ël li nivuchéro tul?** *are you familiar with her work?*

**nivullës** n. *social media platform*; **ën nivullës nen në korá vuttë sunko vau?** *why on earth are people on this social media platform?*

**nivulliuha** n. *social media* (as a general phenomenon and industry); **sunkelítá nivulliuha li mëlo** *social media generates factions.*

**nivumóro** v.in. *praise*, with **li** for person; **ël li ohunaharui nivumórirë** *they are prasing him sycophantically.*

**no** (not used in imper., for which **mëlo** is used) 1. v.in. *be*, copula, for nouns, adjectives and postpositional phrases; **ha ën sátë chël kánnin no** *I am very worried about this*; with animate subjects, posture verbs are preferred for location, with **para në nël no** *the book is here* being fine, while **\*mauta në nël no** *the cat is here* dispre-

ferred. 2. with infinitive, future for voluntary action and plans; **hil nēl vēchat no** *she will stay here*; **ton kata si chasat no tul?** *will you work?* with **re** for predictions and intentions, **ēlá luchat no mē** *they will not be awake*; in questions and under negation **re** is not used, **ēttar nēl vēchat no tul?** *will the army stay here?* **nihēs kē mītat no mē** *they will not speak to me*.

**noccha** n. *pot, cook-pot*; **noccha nē luēka nen isteko** *the pot cracked on the fire*.

**nochin** 1. adj. *done, finished, completed, concluded*; **ton vē para nē nochin no tul?** *is your book done?* **ēl nē mukot nochin no** *his life is over*; **valvalēs nē málun nochin tērē no** *the trillium bloom is over*. 2. adj. *used up*; **ēn itúpa nochin chasēppi saro** *I think this well is used up*.

**nólo** v.tr. *teach, train*, with **li** for matter and **si** for the one taught; **ha si tēs nólo** *they taught me well*; **ēl nē tātīēn si rētu lapétá li nólo** *he taught his dog many tricks*; with purposive converb, generally with subject in clause for one taught, **ēl lauchētiu nólo** *she taught her to weave*.

**norul** n. *bear*.

a. **ines vē norul** n. *polar bear*; **ines vē norul nē vūrēl chuvat harno?** *where can the polar bear hunt?*

**nós** postpos. *because of, due to, on account of*; **avur lína nós ámim úko mē** *because of the weather we did not return*; **nihwa nē tērē vē útanur nós árumichin no** *thanks to current affairs I am melancholy*; **kiva kwimin nēt, mē- taula nós oto** *the tree was weak and fell in the storm*.

**notaunin** adj. *wet, humid or dank smelling*; **ilivēt, ummul notaunin annas si relo** *after it rains, the forest has a wet/humid smell*.

**nova** 1. n. *skin*; **ha nē nama nova si chíto** *the sun burnt my skin*; **ēl nē nova kumma si ilirē** *his skin is absorbing the oil*. 2. n. *leather*; **ēn chisa nē nova no tul?** *is this bag leather?* 3. n. *race*; **mannur ēkin nova vē kor si chincho** *they hate people of different races*. 4. n. *bark (of a plant)*; **kiva vē nova nē auttēt tíluni re** *feel the tree bark*.

**nu** see **ēn**.

**nuchēnul** n. *winds from a thunderstorm*; **nuchēnul nē memúlēsto hwí** *the storm winds have arrived*.

**nuēhíro** v.tr. *to afflict with moral or spiritual corrup-*

*tion and despair, make someone morally ill*; **aimín nē ainin ikēla si nuēhíro** *the nation afflicted its own people with moral sickness*; **itokin útan nē ēl si nuēhíro** *the squalid business made her despair*.

**nuēhwa** n. *unripe fruit*; **hát — ta nuēhwa nē sani hómē, kwilē hakin no oof** — *don't eat that unripe fruit, it's too sour*.

**nuēlēnin** adj. *ninth*.

**nuēlkólu** adj. *ninety*.

**nuēlu** adj. *nine*.

**nuērsámin** adj. *without hunger, not having an appetite*; **mahin konkonna si kachēt nuērsámin chaso** *I caught the flu and lost my appetite*.

**nuērsa** n. *hunger*; **sím nē luikin nuērsa si relo** *he has a great hunger*; with **kē** for hunger for; **ha tunka kē nuērsa si relo** *I'm hungry for fruit*.

a. **nuērsa li uttimo** v.in. *starve to (death)*; **rēto korá nirika nen nuērsa li uttimēstirē** *many people were starving during the war*.

**nuhirēs** n. *smith, blacksmith*; **nuhirēs nē chēl nútokin no** *the smith was very strong*.

**nuhiro** v.tr. *smith, make of metal*; **ēl nē meha si nuhirirē** *he's smithing a ring*; **linta nē kulchu ausanur si nihiro** *the master made beautiful blades*.

**núkkiēlo** v.in. *be in trouble*; **ta si mīkēt núkkiēlo** *I'm in trouble after saying that*; **ton núkkiēli rum** *woe to you!* **avur nē ausanur cholēmai, núkkiēlēsto** *if the heavies hear us, we're in trouble*; **ēl nē ituēkēt núkkiēlēsto hír** *she wasn't supposed to and got in trouble*.

**nulo** 1. v.in. *lie (location)*; **mauta nēl nulirē** *the cat is lying here*; **súnur nē tannamēt kúsa hēli nulo** *the bodies were stacked along the wall*. 2. v.in. *lie about (implying indolence, laziness)*; **vurun kata si mēs chasár, sikwa nen nulo** *you lie around the house, never working*.

**núnē** postverbal, marking something as against the expectation of the speaker or the speaker expects it to be unexpected to the listener; **ēn kulchin málun chēl vincho núnē** *this beautiful flower smells very bad*.

a. **hi núnē** see under **hi**.

**nur** n. *honey*.

**nurës** (pl. -á) n. *bee*; **nurës ël si chíto** a bee stung him; **nurës në tēnítēstirē** the bees are disappearing; **nurēsá në málunur si vullirē** the bees are visiting flowers.

**nurím** n. *mead*; **ën nurím në kwilē óhin** no this mead is too cold.

**nuruhol** n. *diabetes*; **ël në nuruhol hēva si moko diabetes** killed his husband.

**nurukumma** n. *wax*.

**nuromma** n. *thumb, big toe*, by default on the hand; **nihwa në nuromma tērē kwailēsto** now my thumb is starting to hurt; **ton në akēs vē nuromma hollo mē** your big toe doesn't fit.

**nurul** n. *finger*; **ha në nurul vis kwan konno vukai** my finger is oozing pus.

**nutaino** v.tr. *give someone space or breathing room, back off*; **tátien në kaita si relēstēt, nutaini re** the dog is getting angry, back off; **vatēs në avur si nutaino núnē** the enemy gave us some space; **ha në símur si nutaino** I gave them space.

**ochippo** v.tr. *suck, suckle; sip*; **tēstil në huná si ochippo** mosquitos suck blood; **emmot li hín si ochip-pat kēlno** so you have to suck the poison from the wound; **eman në ittán ochippo** the child is still suckling (i.e., young enough to breast feed); **rata në ittán mahin nēt, ochippire** sip the tea, it's still hot.

**ochuko** v.in. *bend, fold*; **motiēn në ahēkarur nós ochuko** the branch bends from the wind.

**ochulo** v.tr. *escape, evade*, with senses *flee, run away* in the inchoative; **astahēkar ērnahár në, tērē mai ochulēsti re!** when a hurricane is approaching, flee immediately! **hilur vatēs si ochulo** so he escaped the enemy; **ronuiná në kírēcha si rētun ochulo** aristos evade justice often; **ámata mai ochulēsti** find shelter!

**óē** interj. *all right, sure, go ahead*, giving leave for some action; **óē, ta si chasi** sure, do that.

**oha** 1. n. *face*; **óhin no, ělli ha vē oha kwailo** it's so cold my face hurts. 2. possessed, "ass" in phrases like "get your ass over here," Kíla instead uses "face;" **ton vē oha**

**nuto** 1. v.tr. *urge on, set in motion, impel*, with **mai**; **sí-mur nirika mai avur si nutirē** they're urging us into war; with infinitive, **ha hil tukur si ímat nuto** I urged her to cover her eyes; **mēchu lárur hilur si nuto mē** dignified words do not move them; **luikin ívumicha ěl si nuto** terrible malice drove her; **ělá vatēs chí nutiso** they set out against the enemy. 2. v.tr., of fires, *light*; **kummerkwa si nuti re** light a candle.

**nútokin** 1. adj. *strong; firm*; **chisa në nútokin nēt, rētu ku si relat harno** the bag is strong and can carry many things; **eman nútokin chaso rui!** the child has gotten strong! 2. adj., of communication, *obstinate, vehement*; **avur kē nútokui mítirē** he was speaking to us vehemently; **ha në ta si nútokui tosto** I doubt that very much.

a. **nútokin ránēm** n. *a bad sign*; **sím vē lár në nútokin ránēm no vukai** what he said is a bad sign.

b. **nútokui úko** idiom, *be hard to deal with*; **ën máhú-tan në ělá kē nútokui úko** this news as hard for them to deal with; **tásēlva në nútokui úko hi** it turns out reality is hard to deal with.

## OOOOO

**tēnítí** go the hell away; **inin ha vē oha oto** and then my ass fell over.

a. **X li oha si ruto** idiom, *identify with*; **kutta në útau-nil li oha si ruto** the client identifies with the master; **oha si rutērin mína në ton chí vē kwetta mēlat harno** the thing you identify with can become a weapon against you.

b. **ranin oha si relo** idiom, *be identical, indistinguishable*; **timu ronuiná në ranin oha si relo** the two aristos are identical; with possessed **oha** for comparand, dropping **ranin** usually, **omma vē oha si relo** she's identical to her mother; may be used of inanimates, **tu parur ranin oha si relo** these books are indistinguishable.

c. **ananu vē oha si relo** idiom, *be identical, indistinguishable*; **rukwalur në ananu vē oha si relat naho** the brothers are nearly indistinguishable.

**óherkwa** n. *hypodermic needle, "shot"*; **óherkwa si rinkēt, rínchēsto** she saw the needle and became afraid.

a. **mahin óherkwa** n. *flu shot*, from **mahin konkonna**

vë óherkwa.

b. óherkwa si raho idiom, *give someone a shot*; es-  
ëmës në ha kë óherkwa si rahat máko *the doctor  
wanted to give me a shot.*

c. óherkwa si ruto idiom, *get a shot*; ha në mahin  
óherkwa si ruto *I got a flu shot.*

**ohëcho** v.tr. *pass, pass by, go past*; ronumurá në tavár  
avur si ohëcho *the jocks ran past us.*

**ohëmës** (pl. -á) n. *handler, keeper, someone who  
keeps powerful people going off-script*; manna në  
ohëmësá hënnat harno më *his handlers couldn't control  
him.*

**ohëtín** adj. *egotistical, narcissistic*; ël në ohëtu parur  
si ekólo *he wrote narcissistic books.*

**óhiëtta** n. *medicine, drug*; óhiëtta në ókohin no tul?  
*is the medicine effective?* ta óhiëtta në chël hínarín së no  
*that drug is also very toxic.*

**óhin** 1. adj. *cold*; tëtíti óhin no *it's a bit cold*; óhin lína  
rëtu simanur si láko *cold weather kills many animals.*  
See also soraihin for the temperature of water or food.  
2. adj., of pains or injuries, *feel better, recovered*; tēka  
irun kwailo, luë óhin chaso *my head hurt earlier, but  
now it's getting better*; ën maita si sanëmai, óhin chérat  
no *if you take this pill you will feel better*; ël në virka óhin  
chasëtiu kamúna vë mata si ilo *she drank cumín water  
to settle her stomach.* 3. adj., of sickness, *mild*; óhin  
konkonna si kacho *I had a mild cold.* 4. adj., of art  
or intellectual matters, *insipid, dull, boring*; ta para chël  
óhin no sét *that book really is very dull.*

**óhis** n. *frost*; pamma në óhis moko *frost killed the  
plant.*

a. óhis si raho idiom, *to frost*; lína implicit subject,  
usually omitted; ënni nácha óhis si raho *it frosted this  
morning.*

**ohono** 1. v.in. *give voice, sound, cry*, describing non-  
human creatures making their characteristic sound;  
sivás në ohonësto rui *the cicadas are buzzing!* ëskilës në  
inachui ohono *so jays are noisy.* 2. v.in., of electronic  
devices, *ring, beep*; kolarpa ohonirë *a phone is ringing.*

**ohorta** n. *mask*; ëlá në ohorta si relat máko më ún  
*they don't want to wear a mask.*

**ohuchéro** v.in. *know a person*, with li for person; ha

vë rucha li ohuchéro tul? *do you know my sister?*

a. ohuchérëlo v.tr. *introduce*, again with li for the per-  
son introduced; kattëkës në ha si ël li ohuchérëlo *the  
boss introduced me to her.*

**ohulaunil** n. *actor, performer*; ohulaunilur në  
kinochu no tul? *are the actors ready?*

**ohulauno** v.in. *act, perform* in a drama, with li for ti-  
tle, lës for role; ëlá në Macbeth ka li ohulauno *they per-  
formed Macbeth*; ël në Banquo kës mitui ohulauno *he  
acted Banquo well.*

**ohumáha** n. *play, drama*; aunur në ohumáha si  
errinko *we went to see a play.*

**ohunaharin** adj. *sycophantic*; ohunaharin kutta  
áhëppi anui míto *a sycophantic vassal says only "yes;"*  
ë l li ohunaharui nivumórirë *they are prasing him syco-  
phantically.*

**ohunahil** n. *sycophant, toady*; manna në ohunahilur  
si ëtichár surílo *they enjoy being with their sycophants.*

**ohusalíncho** v.tr. *shun*, as coercion or punishment; ël  
si ohusalínchët vaita si relo *they punished her by shun-  
ning.*

**ohwaisa** n. *opossum, Didelphis virginiana*; ohwaisa në  
kínta chuvo *possums hunt at night.*

**óhwarë** adv. *generally, as a rule, "be wont to;"* lun në  
óhwarë tása si míto *she generally speaks the truth*; ha vë  
atta në ukúla si óhwarë sano më *my father doesn't eat  
fish, as a rule.*

**ohwatin** adj. *white*; ën káha në rikú ohwatin no *this  
paper isn't white enough.*

**ohwét** (pl. -á) n. *turnip*; huchë póku ohwétá në tul?  
*boiled turnips again?*

**ókarín** adj. *final, last*; naram në ókarín tun memúlo  
*the last day of the year has arrived*; inin ókarín útan sátë  
nisto *and then she asked about the final matter*; ha në  
ókarui niënto *I left last.*

**ókelot** n. *practice, praxis, application of knowledge*;  
katihot si ikkëtin ókelot kwimin no *practice without  
knowledge is fragile.*

**okevo** 1. v.in. *detach and move*; almost always as a con-  
verb, the image is of something detaching and heading  
off at some direct vector; it can answer to "off" in various

English expressions; **málun në okevët oto** *the flower fell off*; **otitur në okevët erchanto** *the birds flew off* (image is birds attached to branch). 2. v.in. *leave, get out of* a situation or circumstance, with **li** for source; **ha në ën útan li okevat máko** *I want out of this matter*; **katama li okevo** *I left work* (i.e., quit); 3. v.in., with a person, *break up with*, **ël li okevo** *she left him*.

**okkëtin** adj. *perverse, contrary to (the) logic (of)*, with **chí** for focus; **ël chaso vë ka íhamal chí okkëtin no** *what he did is contrary to the spirit of the law*.

a. **hui okkëtin** idiom, *senseless, doesn't make sense*, predicate or attributive; fairly informal; **ton në lár hui okkëtin no** *what you've said makes no sense*; **ta hui okkëtin saka avur kwatu së si lákat no re** *that senseless idea will kill all of us*.

**okkochál** 1. n. *scorpion*; **ëmpin okkochál në kor si mokat harno** *this kind of scorpion can kill a person*. 2. idiom, *someone good at vicious office politics*; **okkochál nen tiëtë tui mítëmai, núkkiëlësto** *so if you talk that way in front of a scorpion you'll get into trouble*.

**okkura** n. *lightning*; **okkura chël asikirë** *the lightning was flashing a lot*.

**óko** v.in. *end*; **tun në óko** *the day ended*; **om në ókët, vura mëlát no?** *what will happen when the world ends?*

a. **X mai óko** v.in. *achieve, accomplish*; **ha në mákot mai óko** *I achieved my desire*.

**ókohin** adj. *effective*; **ton në lár ókohin no** *your words were effective*. **óhiëtta në ókohin no tul?** *is the medicine effective?*

**ókot** n. *end, purpose*; **ókot në vura no?** *what's the point?* **ën në ívin ókot si múlat no re** *this will have a violent end*.

a. **ókot si múlo** idiom, *served its purpose*; **ha vë lár në ókot si múlo tē** *my words finally served their purpose*.

**ókui** adv. *completely, utterly*; **ta në ókui amakkin no so!** *that is completely idiotic!*

**ókun** adv. *finally, at the end*; **ël ha kë allui mítët ókun katiho** *after he talked to me for a long time I finally understood*; **hilur në katur chivichu ókun no hi** *their works were ultimately insignificant*.

**okwa** 1. n. *hearth, fireplace, (camp) fire*; **avur kwatu së okwa vë nira nen rinësto** *all of us sat near the fire*; **okwa**

**si nutëtiu, min vë korkur si chëno** *they collected pine cones to start a fire*. 2. n., by metonymy, *home*, often the birth home; **ël në mëlá vë okwa si tau niënto** *she'll leave her parent's home soon*.

**okwarpa** n. *stove*; **mon okwarpa nen mon tëlpeka nen ta si tëlpo tul?** *do you cook that on the stove or in the oven?*

**ol** n. *hand*; **ol kwan ha si choko** *she hit me with her hand*.

a. **ol si relo** idiom, *be helpful, prone to offer help*; **ol si relëru korá si ikko** *we need helpful people*; **ël në ol si mës relët, niëntat nimito** *she's not helpful, and may leave*.

**olta** n. *number, amount, quantity*; **súnur vë olta ël kë aivútu no** *the number of corpses was alarming to her*.

a. **olta si riëlo** idiom, *count*, with **li** for counted; **eman në chauhur li olta si riëlrë** *the child is counting rabbits*.

**oltámin** adj. *countless, innumerable*; **oltámu tahétá si míto** *they gave endless excuses*; **lína nen vë síkísá në oltámu no** *the stars in the sky are countless*.

**olui** adv. *by hand*; **olui chasi re** *do it by hand*; **para si olui kicho rui!** *she wrote her book by hand!*

**om** n. *earth; land, soil; world*; **avur vë om lamerin no** *our land is fertile*; **ën ëmmohin aimín në kwatarin om li nicho** *this criminal state steals from the whole world*; **tella om në vahin no vukai** *I'm tired of that world*; **om në ókët, vura mëlát no?** *what will happen when the world ends?*

a. **om si riëlo** idiom, *plow, hoe, till*; **ha në man si salko tihë, om si riëlo** *before planting I hoed*.

**omámin** adj. *without livelihood*; **ëlá në laton chimët, omámu chaso** *after the flood they were without livelihood*; **símur në ton si omámui onkwihat no re** *they will harass you until you're without livelihood*.

**omëm** n. *grandmother* (of any line).

**omma** n. *mother*; **ha vë omma ittán muko** *my mother is still alive*; **omma ná në ëkin aimín nen vëcho** *my mother's family live in another country*.

**omukítuël** n. *map*.

**omukorka** n. *peanut*; **omukorka si sanëmai, uttimat nëppi míto** *she says she will die if she eats peanuts*;

**omukorka** v. *peanut oil*; **omukorka vë kumma kwan ta si tëlpo** *I cooked it in peanut oil.*

**omuvan** n. *strawberry.*

**on** 1. adv. *more, comparative, with li for comparand, atta ha li on tokin no my father is shorter than me; on kókin chasat në, tetilur kwailo since I've gotten older, my joints hurt; may be used with scalar verbs or deadjectivals, kor kovura si on erchëtëlo people make everything worse; unnálta kovura si on vinchëlo capitalism makes everything suck more.* 2. with bare conditional cvb., forms formal “should” construction (see §11.13.3); **ton në úkëmai on** *you should go.*

**ón** n. *leg; ël në okwa vë nira nen sunkët, ón si këto standing close to the hearth, she burned her leg; mauta në ha vë ónur nen mekono the cat came and slept on my (lap).*

**oneko** v.tr. *protect, guard, with mai or chí for threat; ën në kár mai ton si oneko më this doesn't protect you against sickness; ëttar vatësá chí vima si oneko the army protected the city against enemies; mauta omma marasá si onekirë the mother cat is protecting her kittens.*

**onën** adv. *mostly, largely, for the most part; onën aronëtin no it's mostly cloudy; ha në amakka onën no I'm mostly an idiot; ëlá onën kinta mechunuko they mostly come out at night.*

**oniëkún** n. *palsy, tremors; atta oniëkún si kacho my father had palsy.*

**onkamo** 1. v.tr. *finish, complete; táni káhela si onkamo hwí thankfully I finished the documentation yesterday.* 2. v.aux. *finish, complete, with pfv. general converb; il-lukur si salkët onkamo tul? have you finished planting the carrots?*

**onkwiho** v.tr. *harass, torment, trouble; suggests a personal or local community action, vs. pëcho, which is more official; kattëkës në okevëtiu ha si onkwiho the boss harassed me so that I quit; kúsër në ámatulásilur si onkwihirë the mob harassed the refugees.*

**onnít** (pl. -á) 1. n. *hut. ta onnít në ketorus no that hut is a hidden danger.* 2. n. *room; aunur vë onnít chël ronin no our room was very high.*

a. **inkalsen vë onnít** n. *web site, often just onnít; ton në ta onnít si vuttë vachoto vau? why the hell did you*

*read that site?*

**onno** v.tr. *build, construct, make; kúsa si onni hómë! don't build a wall! nërka kwan ën meha si onno they made the ring of gold; ta në tákumma kwan onnuto this is made from petroleum; tonur në vurpu hantur si onno? what sorts of products do you make?*

**onto** 1. v.tr. *conduct, lead, bring, guide (usually of animates only), mauta si ontár esëmël mai úko bringing the cat, I went to the vet, or more idiomatic English, I took the cat to the vet; ha si ontár, vurël mai úko? where will you take me? 2. with abstractions as destinations, convert, lead (astray), orávolsa mai ëlá si ontirë he's converting them to fanaticism; kunërëlta në ranin nil mai avur kwatu së si onto time leads all of us to the same place.*

**ontorë** adv. *to the ground, downward; eman në mikur si ontorë harkirë the child was throwing stones down.*

**ópa** n. *coconut; ópa vë mata në ha kë kwilë muëmin no coconut water is so sweet to me.*

**opandin** adj. *few, several; opanu korur ën si sanat máko so few people want to eat this; iru in opanu tunur ketálnu no the last few days have been cool; ta para në opanu kúnur si relo that book has a few flaws.*

**orávës** (pl. -á) n. *fanatic; ënu orávësá luikin umál no these fanatics are a grave danger.*

**orávin** adj. *fanatical, possibly dangerously; nihës ën orávin para si vachotat vuttë këlno? why must I read this fanatical book?*

**órës** (pl. -á) n. *wave; órësá në chël ronun no the waves are very big.*

**oriu** interj. *ooh! really! no!* marking slightly scandalized surprise; **oriu, ël vë sikwa mai úko really! you went to his home!**

**oro** 1. v.tr. *close; tumun si cholët chátsi si oro I heard thunder and closed the window.* 2. v.tr., of electrical things, *turn off; nivaummicha si orët sikwa mai úko I turned off the computer and went home.* 3. v.tr. *cover; ën chan si tëlpar, ori while cooking this dish, cover it; ines në sán si ittán oro ice still covers the river.*

a. **orët ruiso** v.tr. *lock; chátan si orët ruisi re lock the door.*

**orol** n. *cactus; ha në ën orol nós huna talichirë I'm*

*bleeding because of this cactus; ëmpin orol rëtin mata si relo this kind of cactus has a lot of water.*

**oróra** n. broom; *vauhan si oróra kwan chokat vuëtiso he tried to hit the bat with a broom.*

a. **oróra si riëlo** idiom, sweep, with *li* for area swept; **onnít li oróra si riëlrirë** *I'm sweeping the room.*

**orus** n. thorn; *ta në inachu orusur si relo that has large thorns; nihwa në orus nurul si suillo vukai a thorn pricked my finger.*

a. **kintarin orus** n. "night thorn," a worry or memory that only seems to come at night; **ha në aráva nen nulár, kintarin orus memúlo** *when I was lying in bed a night thorn came.*

**orusuka** n. porcupine; *orusuka në uchui ohono porcupines sound strange.*

**oruvan** n. raspberry; *oruvan në ké lamerin no më the raspberries are not yet ripe.*

**os** 1. n. dust; light, blowing soil; **os sikwa nen vuttë mëlo?** *how did dust get in the house?*

a. **os chuvo** idiom, "oh, no," "that's not right, that's not good," for some situation that look likely to be further trouble; can be used in the inceptive if the trouble is a bit further away; **Os chuvësto! Kattëkues kaita si relët nëmo.** *That's not good. Boss seems angry.*

b. **os mai** idiom, "to dust," signifying the destructive power of time, often with (er)oto *fall (away)*; **ha në chasotá os mai otat no re** *my actions will disappear in time, "fall to dust."*

c. **os mai erniënto** idiom, *pass away, die*, slightly fatalistic in tone; **ha në atta os mai ké erniënto so** *my father has already died.*

d. **os lës nëmo** idiom, *look like death, look terrible*; **mëtaula si chasët, ël os lës nëmo** *after the storm, she looked like death.*

e. **os si sano** idiom, proverbial of someone who has suffered a lot; **ël në mélá kauso no—os si sano** *his parents are dead—he's suffered a lot.*

**ossëlarin** adj. *amusing, causing laughter*; **hil në máhur chël ossëlaru no so** *his stories are very amusing.*

**osso** v.in. *laugh*; **ha në kwilë osso, vatiëtta si chasëtiu** *I laughed too much, causing insult.*

**ossontin** adj. *laughable, ridiculous.*

**ostorë** adv. *to death*, usually as secondary predicate; **lun si ostorë pëcho** *they oppressed her to death*; **ámat-ulásilur si ostorë këkíno** *they neglected the refugees to death*; **atta në ostorë rino** *my father sat himself to death.*

**osva** n. mint; **osva si kwilë tuëmëmai, tuëlchin chaso** *if you crush mint too much, it gets bitter.*

a. **taikin osva** n. *Monarda fistulosa, "bee balm."*

**Ótahwa** n. Mars (the planet); **avur ënni kilita Ótohwa si rinkat no re** *we'll see mars tonight.*

**otita** n. bird; **ën otitécha chantat harno më** *this poor little bird cannot fly.*

**oto** 1. v.in. *fall*; **hil sán mai oto** *he fell into the river*; **sen në pácha li oto** *the cup fell from the table*; **ha në anin ililkis oha mai oto** *one raindrop fell onto my face*; **ël nue kóllur chokutët otat latëmo** *he got hit in the nuts and fell over.* 2. v.in. *for suffering unrelated to illness* (cf. **kachó**), with **kë** for victim, **A: Vura ël kë oto? B: Atarka so.** *A: What happened to her? B: Toil.* 3. with nouns of emotion, *suffer suddenly*, with **mai** for sufferer, **rinúm án mai oto** *grief overcame me.* 4. v.aux, *by accident, happen to*, for low-agency, accidental events, with infinitive; **ha mannur si rinkat oto** *I happened to see them*; 5. v.aux., with verbs of perception, marks that the perception was unexpected or a surprise, with infinitive, **otta si cholat oto** *they heard a noise.*

a. **(nama li) eroto** idiom, *to die*, **tëla nama li eroto** *she has died.*

b. **otët holliso** idiom, *make sense, follow from what has come before*; **otët tëtiti holliso më** *that doesn't make sense at all.*

**otot** 1. n. *fall, drop.* 2. n. *slide, rock or mud*; **mika vë otot issa si emmo** *a rock slide damaged the road.*

a. **otot si kacho** idiom, "crash," *need sleep*; **otot si kachësto** *I'm starting to crash.*

**otótun** adv. *sometimes*; **nihwa në tërë vë útanur nós otótun árumichin no** *thanks to current affairs I am sometimes melancholy.*

**otta** n. sound, noise; **mauta në otta si cholët, tavár ténító** *the cat heard a noise and ran away*; **kwilë rëtin otta to** *there's too much noise.*

**ottámin** adj. *silent, soundless*; **aukkur në ottámui chuvirë** *the wolves are hunting silently*; **ta si rinkët ot-**



támu chaso when they saw that they became silent.

ottétin adj. noisy; chimarel në kwile ottétin no the party was too noisy.

## P P P P P

**pácha** 1. n. table; kummerkwa pácha nen roko there's a candle on the table. 2. n. shelf; umálétu parur në ronin pácha nen věcho the dangerous books stay on the high shelf.

**pai** adv. less; lina në ěnni pai óhin no hwí it's less cold today; ha pai chérěsto so I'm starting to know less.

**pairun** n. disaster, calamity, catastrophe, less often for natural disasters (for which see sauna); pairun ánur kë otat no re disaster will befall us; ěn ukwetělva pairun no so this tradition is a disaster.

**pál** n. any dish made of rice that is more complex than just plain rice, such as a pilaf, biryani, kichra, etc. natena si kwilě turár, ěn pál si tělpo I cooked this (rice) dish with too much onion.

**palo** v.in. explode, burst; chisa në úri palo rui the bag just burst open!

**pamma** n. plant; pammur ittán konirě the plants are still dormant; siman në pamma tin muěrin animals are interdependent with plants.

**pancha** n. flavor, taste; ha në ěn pancha si sanár surělo mě I don't like (eating) this flavor;

a. pancha si ěcho/tiro idiom, taste; ta në chětin pancha si ěcho that tastes bad.

**panchětin** adj. tasty; ěn kekaina në panchětin no so these noodles are tasty.

**pár** n. burp, belch.

a. pár si chaso v.in. burp, belch.

**para** n. book; ěl në ohětu parur si ekólo he wrote narcissistic books; ta para chěl óhin no sět that book really is very dull.

**parama** n. library; parama në korur roko mě there are no people in the library; átiuka si chasětiu, ěn parama si onno they built this library as a display of power.

**pávo** v.tr. learn (about); ěnu útanur si muchui pávirě we're learning about these matters slowly; těs pávi learn well; sím pávat kinochin no mě he is not ready to learn.

**pecha** n. spit, saliva.

a. pecha si raho v.in. spit; pecha si raho hómě— auchin no don't spit—it's gross.

**pechíha** n. rabies; pechíha në ívě láko rabies kills savagely.

a. pechíha si relo idiom, be rabid, have rabies; ta měnsět chukiu pechíha si relěppi saro I think that raccoon might have rabies; ta tátěn në liěn si rahirě? pechíha si relo tul? is that dog frothing? does it have rabies?

**pěka** n. plastic (the substance); ěl në pěka kwan ěn sen si onno he made this bowl of plastic.

**pěkarin** adj. (of) plastic; ha kë pěkarin rilot si tiri re give me the plastic part.

**pepa** n. omelette, frittata, kuku, any savory dish made by adding a bunch of stuff to eggs; kispětin pepa si tělpi rum let's make a pistachio kuku.

**pěs** postverbal, "for all I care, or whatever," indicating the indifference of the speaker about the situation and an invitation to move on to a new topic; Á, ilivirě pěs. Akěs li. Yeah, it's raining. Let's go.

a. so pěs postverbal, this has the same disinterested sense as pěs, but carries a much stronger sense that the speaker is insisting on a change of topic; ěl në ton vě kattěkěs no so pěs he's my boss (and we're going to talk about something else now).

**pěcho** v.tr. treat unjustly, wrong, oppress; kěchar lun si pěchirě the government is wronging her; tó, Olěkórum në lán si pěcho hír? so, who has Handsy wronged now?

**pěhilo** v.in. to perform conspicuously right-thinking behavior or language; ěl në vura si mítár pěhilirě? what's he going on about now? kwe pěhili hómě, luě astui kěrchui chasi don't just say the right things, but rather do them.

**pěret** n. Britain.

**pěrha** n. sign of intelligence, intelligent action, or sentience; něl pěrha si ikko there's no intelligence here;

**simanur sē pārha si relo** *even animals show signs of intelligence; ěnu rānēmur nē pārha no tul?* *are these signs an indication of intelligence?*

**pērporin** *adj. off, out of sorts; ěnni pērporin chéro* *I feel off today; máhútan si cholat otēt, pērporin chaso* *after hearing that news he was out of sorts.*

**pěrsis** (pl. -á) *n. bunch, cluster*, of grapes or any other natural clustering; material is usually singular; **sapa vē pěrsis si merelo** *they brought a bunch of bananas.*

**piccha** *n. cricket*; with **móro** *sing* for chirping; **morátu picchur si chátis li cholo** *I hear crickets chirping through the window.*

**piha** *n. any plucked, stringed instrument; ta piha si séri re!* *tune that!*

**píkwa** *n. maize, corn; rětin píkwa si vullat no re* *we'll harvest a lot of corn*; very often expressed with **lítul** *grain* in apposition, **kain mai píkwa lítul si tuěmi re** *pound the corn for flour.*

**pikwautin** *adj. blue.*

**píla** (< proto-Sem.) *n. elephant; píla kě kaita si salki hómě* *don't anger an elephant.*

**pilēm** *n. film, movie; pilēm si rinkirě* *they're watching a film.*

**pílkis** (pl. -á) *n. elephant calf; kwatarin róka pílkisá si onekirě* *the entire herd is protecting the elephant calves.*

**pishan** (note: /'pis.xæn/) *n. desperation compounded with deprivation, self-neglect, and the lack of social engagement or support*, usually lethal; **ěl nē pishan kwan uttimo** *she died from desperation and neglect; avur nē ělá si pishan mai kěkínirě* *we're ignoring them into deprived desperation*; (see also **keriēr**).

**a. pishan si kacho** *idiom, live with/in deprived desperation; íkěla rětu sē nē pishan si kacho* *many of the people live in deprived desperation.*

**pókělva** *n. shingles (the disease); ha vē miēmol nē pókělva si kachěsto* *my grandparent got shingles.*

**pókin** *1. adj. boiled; huchě póku ohwétá nē tul?* *boiled turnips again? pókin monta si tēlpirě* *he's making boiled dumplings.*

**poso** *v.in. fart.*

**potta** *n. porridge, gruel*, any dish made up primarily of boiled grains or flour;

**ppi** *particle, final particle following direct quotes. Always written this way, but pronounced with a single /p/ following a word-final stop, and pronounced double following a vowel or a nasal; "ton illano" ppi mító* *she said, "you're wrong."*

## R R R R R

**raho** *1. v.tr. throw; lán mika si raho?* *who threw the rock? 2. v.tr. mess up, screw up; ha ta si raho* *I messed it up*; with *converb* for clause, **ha ěl kě mítět raho** *I messed up talking to him.*

**a. rahět ruvo** *idiom, guess*, but not to introduce something completely new; **olta si rahět ruvi re** *guess the number*; does not take indirect questions, but rather a noun attached to relative or attributive clause; **ta si mítěrin kor si rahět ruvo mē** *he didn't guess who said it.*

**b. rahisět oto** *idiom, go wrong, go badly; vura rahisět oto?* *what went wrong? chimarel nē lauvui so rahisár otirě* *unhappily, the party is going badly.*

**raicha** *n. stigma, miasma, stain*, moral or criminal; **ěn raicha nē allui vēchat no re** *this stain will remain for a*

*long time.*

**raichětín** *adj. having a stigma, miasma, stain; símur mēs ahět raichětín kata si chasirě* *they willingly do blameworthy deeds.*

**raila** *n. fox (Vulpes vulpes); raila ha vē sikwa nen tiětě aráva si onno* *the fox built its den near my house.*

**raito** *v.tr. sew; ělá nē tu si raitět torcho* *they sew these and sell them; kókin chěvan nē ukúla vē sainur si raitirě* *the old woman was sewing the fish nets.*

**rakwimo** *v.in. go before, go ahead, precede*, with **li** for point of comparison; **kattěkēs nē talár errakwimo** *the boss walked ahead; ha li rakwimo* *they went before me.*

**ralímēs** (pl. -á) *1. n. moss; ěn mika nen nē ralímēsá valu sotur sē lairirě* *three kinds of moss are growing on*

*this rock.* 2. n. *duckweed, green scum on the surface of water; ën chalta në ralimës relo in vincho this lake has scum and smells bad.*

**ralin** adj. *green; ilivët, achún ralin chasirë it rained and grass is getting green.*

**raluista** n. *viriditas, in the KSR sense; mukot vë in vácha in harnot.*

**ránelëm** n. *symbol, with li for referent; sivás në viukkor li vë ránelëm no so the cicada is a symbol of summer.*

a. **ránelëm si relo** v.in. *symbolize; sivás në viukkor li ránelëm si relo the cicada symbolizes summer.*

**ránëm** n. *sign, nod, wink, gesture, indication, hint; ën ránüm në chëtin nët kor si ittochëlo this sign is bad and leads people astray; ënu ránëmür në përha no tul? are these signs an indication of intelligence?*

**ranin** adj. *same; ën në ranin para no tul? is this the same book? with li or nen for point of comparison, with nen more strongly asserting identical items, but only li used for people; ton vë útan nen ranin no më it's not the same as your matter.*

**ránis** (pl. -á) n. *game piece, game marker; ákama si aivallat mákomën, anin ránis si ikko although we wanted to play backgammon, we were missing a piece.*

**ráno** 1. v.in. *signal, make a sign, by gesture or by facial expression; ha ëlá úkëstëtiu ráno I signalled them to go; ánnui avur kë taha si míto më, luë ol kwan ráno he did not answer us openly, but made a gesture with his hand.*  
2. v.in. *point out, point at, with mai or topic; sím ús mai ráno hwí she pointed at the wasp; síkum kwan ráno so they marked it with a star; rëtu richëmür në lun ráno he pointed out the many problems.*

**ranui** adv. *in the same way, "the same," identically; ta në ranui vëcho it stayed the same.*

**rás** n. *cause, reason; ën vata në vurin rás li mëlo? what is the reason for this hostility? ëlá ton si chaunto vë rás në chéro më I don't know the reason (why) they hate you.*

a. **rás li, rás li in** conj. *because, at the beginning of a clause.*

**rassa** n. *pot-herb, "greens," or any cooked dish made primarily of leafy greens; ta rassa në tëtü tuëlchin no those greens are rather bitter.*

**rata** 1. n. *leaf (but see sívël); ussala në ratur vintán nen ilënin mëlo the leaves of the elm become yellow in the fall.* 2. n. *tea. ën rata në vinchët asto chai! wow, this tea doesn't suck!*

**ratimës** n. *forest canopy; otitur në ratimës nen ertënitó the birds have gone away into the forest canopy.*

**ratimis** n. *ramada, open-walled shelter; avur në ratimis nen naur li itirat no we will wait for our friends in the ramada.*

**ratis** n. *spruce.*

**ratisukár** n. *allergy, allergies; ha ratisukár si kacho I suffer allergies.*

**raumo** v.in. *adhere, stick, with li for location; kausin has chátis li raumo a dead fly is stuck to the window; konta në ol li raumirë the sap is sticking to my hand; kúsa li kítuël si raumëli re stick the map on the wall.*

**raumohin** adj. *prone to adhere, sticky; ën para në vuttë raumohin chaso vau? why the hell has this book gotten sticky? ën pamma në kólla raumohin no so the seeds of this plant tend to adhere (as a burr).*

**re** 1. postverbal., *I suspect, I guess, probably, when used after so or më; hil sikwa mai úko so re he went home, perhaps;* 2. with imperatives, moderates the tone, *ën kotora nen rini re sit in this chair.*

a. **no re, ro ... re, chukiu ... re** see "Future," §9.4.1.

b. **hi re** see **hi**.

**relës** n. *vehicle, of any sort; ëmpin relës si taulat no mës so I will not ride that sort of vehicle; ël vë relës në már lorátin no her car is pretty cheap.*

**rellës** n. *comrade, someone who shares one's goals and labors.*

**relo** 1. v.tr. *carry; ënu parur si relat harno më I can't carry these books; with locative prefixes for various senses of "bring;" ta si mereli re bring that here.* 2. v.tr. *wear, have on oneself; nama asíkië ha tëkimës si relo because the sun is shining I wear a hat; rëtu kúnur si relirë I have many scars; ta para në opanu kúnur si relo that book has a few flaws.*

**relontin** adj. *supportable, sustainable; ta ruvëm relontin nëppi saro I think that choice is supportable.*

**retauko** 1. v.in. *be joined, be linked, be attached, with*

**nen to, tumu tichésá sen nen retauko** *two handles are attached to the cup; absolutely, kwatin mukot retauko so all life is connected.* 2. v.in. *be relevant; ta në ha nen retauko më that's not relevant to me; absolutely, with cislocative for local, often 1P, referent, translocative for others, meretauko so it is relevant (to me); ën në erretauko tul? is this relevant (to them/you)?*

**réva** n. *sandalwood; réva vë lur në annas muëmin no sandalwood oil has a sweet smell.*

**revës** 1. n. *poem, poetry; varuin revës si mëmóresto the seer chanted a poem.* 2. n. *lyrics of a song; ha në revës si cholët imiëcho I misheard the lyrics.*

**rëhi** 1. postpos. *except, instead of; ha në atta rëhi úko I went instead of my father; hil në naula kë esëmës rëhi míto he spoke to his friend instead of a doctor.* 2. postpos. *in return for, in exchanges; hilur huna rëhi nekin vúka si niëmo they got a little money for blood; eman tátiën rëhi mauta si máko the child wants a cat instead of a dog.*

**rëhwata** 1. n. *ghoul, humanoid demon that consumes the bodies of the dead.* 2. of people, an insult directed at people seen as glorifying (or at least not worrying about) the death of others; **rëhwatur avur vë këchar no ghouls are our government.**

**rëkwel** n. *torture; tása rëkwel li mëlo më truth doesn't come from torture.*

a. **rëkwel si chaso** v.in. *torture, with kë for victim.*

**rëkwelës** n. *torturer; rëkwelësá në micha vincho torturers are sick.*

**rëntëro** v.in. *snore, generally with kono sleep in a converb form, rather than alone; mauta në konár rëntërirë the cat is snoring.*

**rërino** v.in. *meditate, contemplate with sätë for focus, ël në mukot vë chilolsa sätë rërino she meditates on the shortness of life; vïnëstët rërini be silent and contemplate.*

**rëtin** adj. *much, many; óhin lína rëtu simanur si láko cold weather kills many animals; ta në rëtin kekaina no so! that's a lot of noodles! nël in rëtu in nachu vë sapánur to there are many new machines here.*

**rëttar (rëtt(u)- in compounds)** 1. n. *throat; ël në rëttar kwailëstirim míto she said her throat was starting to*

*hurt.* 2. n., by metonymy, *singing voice; ha vë rëttar në nekin no my singing voice is weak; takin rëttar si relo they have a high voice.*

**rëttukwa** n. *neck; ël në nama rëttukwa si chíto my neck got sunburned.*

**rëtun** adv. *often; avur rás si rëtun láso we often seek a reason; ha kwilë rëtun kánëm si chaso I worry too often.*

**richëm** n. *difficulty, problem; rëtu richëmur në lun ráno he pointed out the many problems; richëm në ta lasto më that didn't solve the problem; ta në sahin richëm no vukai this is a known problem.*

**richin** 1. adj. *difficult; kata richin nat no re the work will be difficult; ën ha kë richin no this is difficult for me; ta si katihat richin no it is difficult to understand that.* 2. adj., of people *rough, rude; tu emanur ël kë chël richu no those children were very rude to her.*

**riëlaino** v.tr. *fill, with li for substance; os li tallil si riëlaino I filled the bucket with dust.*

**riëlo** 1. v.tr. *pull, draw; ta si lastëtiu, tekwa si riëli re pull the cord to close that; itúpa li mata si riëlo I drew water from a well; ër mai riëli re pull it toward yourself; inin ël ausan si riëlo and then he drew a sword.* 2. v.tr., of time, *take; anin tun si riëlo it took one day.*

a. **riëlisó** v.in. *withdraw from company or society, riëlisët, ananu kë mítí rum let's step away and talk to each other; nirika në ókët, ël erriëlisó when the war ended he withdrew from society.*

**rihwa** n. *bi woman.*

**rikkës** (pl. -á) 1. n. *crazy person, lunatic, not a clinical term; ta rikkës në vura si chasirë? what is that lunatic doing?* 2. in compounds, *-maniac, more slang than clinical; ha në parurikkës no I'm book-obsessed; ël në chámurikkës no they're a cock-hound.*

**rikú** 1. adv. *too little, not enough; nihwa rikú rinko so I see too little; rikú inachin no it's not big enough. See also tanui under tanin.*

**rilo** 1. v.tr. *divide, apportion kë to; hwalam si rili re divide the apple; avur në tukimës kwan riliso më we aren't divided by caste.* 2. v.tr. *assign, designate; ta si ha kë rilo they assigned that to me.*

**rilot** (pl. -á) 1. n. *portion, part, piece, component*; **ni-vaummicha vë rilot ikkiso** *we're missing the computer part.* 2. n. *duty, responsibility*; **ton vë rilot ën ám no më** *this is not your responsibility*; **rilot si nahi re** *do your duty.*

**rím** interj. *hey, look, listen*, used to call attention to yourself, or to something you think is important or are about to say; **rím — ton në vurun múlo?** *hey — when did you arrive?*

**rin** n. *oak*; **kiusa në nalaikin rin si ikképpi míto** *the carpenter says they need more oak.*

**rínchaino** 1. v.tr. *defy*; **ronuin si ríchainët uttimo** *he defied the aristo and died.* 2. v.tr. *disobey*; **kattëkës si rínchainët ituëko** *she disobeyed her boss though she wasn't supposed to.*

**rínchëmës** n. *terrorist*; **sím rínchëmës nëppi kwe míti re** *just say they're a terrorist.*

**ríncho** 1. v.tr. *fear, be afraid of*; **eman tumun si ríncho** *the child is afraid of thunder*; **aka rínchat këlno më** *I must not fear*; **hil rínchár aispo** *he shouted from fear*; with general converb, **ël nël vëchár ríncho** *he was afraid to stay here.* 2. v.tr., in commands *avoid*, **ta ummul si rínchi** *avoid that forest.*

**rínchohin** adj. *fearful, timid*; **vima vë kwét në rínchohin no më** *city sparrows aren't fearful.*

**rínko** 1. v.tr. *see*; **nihwa rikú rínko so** *I see too little.* 2. v.tr. *look at*, especially in the imperfective, **ha ën si rínkirë** *I'm looking at this.* 3. v.tr., of film or entertainment, *watch*, **pilëm si rínkirë** *they're watching a film*; **ha në kinta máhur si rínkirë** *at night I was watching shows.*

a. **rínkár láso** *idiom, look around for something*, suggests strong intention to find something; **mauta në chantár hímët rínkár láso** *the cat jumped down and looked around.*

**rínno** v.in. *sit*; **mauta para vë nira nen rino** *the book is sitting beside the cat*; **ën kotora nen rini re** *sit in this chair.*

**rintuka** n. *winter storm, blizzard*; **rintuka në ahëkará chël óhin no** *the winds of the storm are very cold.*

a. **rintuka si chaso** *idiom, to blizzard*; **ívin rintuka si erchaso** *there was a terrible blizzard there.*

**rinúm** n. *grief, sorrow*; **luikin rinúm si relo** *I have a*

*great sorrow.*

a. **rinúm si relo** *idiom, grieve kë for*; **ël kë rinúm si relo** *I grieve for her.*

b. **rinúm si míto** *idiom, lament.*

**risaiha** n. *spiral, helix, gyre*; **astahëkar në ahëkarur vë risaiha no** *a tornado is a spiral of wind.*

**rísna** n. *snake*; **rísna si rínkár, niënto** *watching the snake, I moved away*; with either **chító** *bite* or **choko** *hit for attack*; **ël rísna li chokútët, uttimo** *he died after being bitten by a snake.*

**ro** 1. adv. *later, next, afterwards*; **ëlá ro sikwa mai erúko** *afterwards they went home.* 2. with **re**, a proximal, usually hodiernal, future, **ha hil kë ro míto re** *I'll speak to him later.*

**róka** n. *group, team, herd, swarm, flock*; **hasít vë róka mai talo** *I stepped into a swarm of gnats*; **tella róka nekkamin no vukai** *that group is dangerously stupid*; **avur në róka nanko rui!** *our team won!*

**roko** v.in. *exist, "there is/are,"* specifically for things located in or on something (cf. **to**); the location is likely to be topicalized or with a simple locative postposition, rather than tightly specified with a location noun; **parama në korur roko më** *there are no people in the library*; **vura chisa nen roko?** *what's in the bag?* **ha vë hakánur nen samma roko** *there's hair on my arms*; **sen nen iruna roko** *there's rice in the bowl*; **kummerkwa pácha nen roko** *there's a candle on the table*; the location may be topicalized, with postposition or not, **katonnit në mácha roko** *there's a spider in my office*; **tuumata nen në tustilur kwilë roko vukai** *there are too many mosquitos in the swamp!*

**rókórin** adj. *gregarious, social*; **aunur vë timu mautur chël rókóru no** *our two cats are very social.*

**ronëkar** n. *helium.*

**roníkëlës** (pl. -á) n. *representative* to the higher elected national body, such as the Senate in the U.S.

**ronin** 1. adj. *tall, high*; **ta kiva chël ronin sunko** *that tree is very tall*; **órésá në chël ronin no** *the waves are very big*; **umálëtu parur në ronin pácha nen vëcho** *the dangerous books stay on the high shelf.* 2. adj., of bodily limbs and members, *long, large*; **ël vë hakánur ronin no** *his arms are long*; **ha në nalus ronin no** *my nose is big*;

ël në kolur ronu no *his ears are large*. 3. adj., of institutions, *official*, ronin ám tása lëlaíta no hír *the official truth is gibberish*. 4. adj. *apparent, obvious*; ta në ronin saka no *that was an obvious idea*; ton në lár ronui tásin no *what you say is obviously true*.

**ronnamo** v.tr. *revere, venerate*; ël në momélësá si ronnamo *she reveres her grandparents*; ëlá vë ronnamërin ketéla në laukur no *their venerated history is lies*; nauril në lintá si mës ronnamët, erniënto *the student didn't revere the master, and left*; ha në ëlá nama si ronnamëppi cholo *I heard they venerate the sun*.

**ronuin** (pl. -á) n. *aristocrat, oligarch*, either hereditary or through simple acquisition; ronuiná në kovura si sano *the oligarchs have everything*.

**ronukolëtin** adj. *advertent, attentive*, with li for matter; ronukolëtin mës nët, kwínto núnë *not being attentive, he failed*.

**ronumichin** adj. *arrogant, entitled*; hil në ronumichin no, kol si oro *she's arrogant and refuses to listen*.

**ronumur** (pl. -á) n. "jock;" ronumurá në tavár avur si ohëcho *the jocks ran past us*.

**ronun** adv. *midday*; ronun vë chan në ásauva si sano *I ate turkey for lunch*; ronun ké mës mëlët, ké nánin no *it's not yet midday and it's already hot and humid*.

**rucha** n. *sister*; nekin rucha nël kata si chaso *my younger sister works here*.

**ruë** adv. *-times*, following a number; anin ruë ta si chaso *I did that once*; timu ruë hilur kë míto *I spoke to them twice*.

**rui** 1. postverbal, mirative, sometimes with suggestion of state change; ënni óhin no rui *today it was cold* (unlike previously); ël ronin chaso rui *wow, she got tall*. 2. in polar questions, confirming; ton në ël si rinko rui tul? *you really saw her?* with a first person subject, a strong denial; ha në ta si míto rui tul?! *did I say that?!* 3. with a noun only, *oh, it's...;* kor rui! *oh, it's a person!* with the topic marker for a definite referent, mauta në rui! *oh, it's the cat!*

a. në rui forms exclamations of degree (§12.7.1).

**ruicho** v.in. *drool, slobber*; mauta në virin chasët ruichësto *the cat drools when he's happy*.

**ruihin** 1. adj. *scented*, with li for scent; varta li ruihin kumma në unnuluikin no *the rose-scented oil is expensive*; more often attributive, with a construction with annas *aroma* more often used for simple predication. 2. adj. *influenced (by)*, with li for influence; kánnëm li ruihu íkëlësá në ímisirë *the representatives influenced by anxiousness are hiding*.

**ruisama** n. *prison, jail*; ël ruisama nen allui vëchat no re *she will be in jail a long time*. símur në ruisama nen vëchënto *they were sent to jail*.

a. ruisama nen vëcho idiom, *be in jail*; ën ëmmës në ruisama nen vuttë vëcho më? *why is this criminal not in jail?*

**ruiso** 1. v.tr. *bind, tie (up)*; kiva mai ën tekwa si ruisi re *tie this rope to the tree*. 2. v.tr. *obligate*, with purpose converb, ënu lárur án si ruiso *these words obligate me*; símur si onekëtiu án ruisuto *I am obligated to protect them*. 3. v.tr., of law, *pass, write*; hilur në rëtu íhamalur si ruisirë *they are passing many laws*.

**ruista** n. *marriage*;

a. ruista si relo idiom, *be married*; ha në ruista si relo më *I am not married*; ëla ruista si relo *they are married*; with tin, ël ha tin ruista si relo *he is married to me*; ëlá në méstë ruista si relár vëcho *they stayed married, causing harm to the family members*.

b. ruista vë marel n. *wedding*; ëlá në ruista vë marel inachin no so *their wedding was large*.

**rukwal** n. *brother*; hil vë inachin rukwal erkono *his older brother is deceased*.

**rullamo** v.tr. *highlight, draw attention to*; ëlá në vís si rullamat máko më *they didn't want to draw attention to the plague*.

**rullo** 1. v.in. *matter, be important, be significant*; ën në ha kë rullo *this matters to me*; nihës në tellu kë rullo *I don't matter for this*; máhútan në rullo tul? *is the news significant?*

**rum** optative and contrafactual postverbal particle; see §9.10.19.

**ruño** v.tr. *love*, familial and friendship love, hil në ruchur si ruño më *she doesn't love her sisters*.

**runtúnin** adj. *dazed, stupefied, lethargic*; ha nánolsa nós runtúnin chaso *I became dazed from the heat and*

*humidity; kwilë sanët runtúnu chaso they ate too much and became lethargic.*

**rúra** n. *genderqueer sibling; rúra në kata si úri chasësto të my sibling finally just got a job.*

**ruto** 1. v.tr. *take, seize, grab; kokwara tíl si ruto the crow took the bread; ta si tichës kwan ruti re grab it by the handle.* 2. v.tr. *assume, suppose, with report converb clause, ha lun ténitëppi ruto I assumed she was away.* 3. v.aux. *be sure to, with general converb; ha hil kë nistët ruto I was sure to ask her; ën si tau vachotët ruti re be*

*sure to read this soon.*

**ruvarin** 1. adj. *optional; nalaikin ches ruvarin no more salt is optional.* 2. adj. *discretionary; ton ta si vito vë vahwa në ruvarin no the way you fix it is up to you.*

**ruvo** 1. v.tr. *select, choose; ton në vura chisa si ruvo? which bag did you select?* 2. v.tr. *vote for, almost always with translocative, ha ám kor si erruvo më sét! I didn't vote for him!* 3. v.tr., of trials, *decide (for), with kë for beneficiary; chátama ha kë ruvo the court ruled in my favor.*

## SSSSS

**sacha** n. *electricity; sacha në in turontin in umälëtin no electricity is both useful and dangerous.*

**sacharin** adj. *electric, electrical; sacharin para si ikko më I don't need an electric book.*

**sahál** n. *"twink;" kókin nët ittán sahál no më too old to be a twink any more.*

**saharin** adj. *occult, esoteric, hidden (of knowledge); ën si tëlpo vë vahwa në saharin no the way of cooking this is secret; in rëtu in saharu parur si ticho he has many esoteric books.*

**sahas** n. *whispers, whispering; sahas në ton cholo tul? have you heard the whispers?*

a. **sahas si onto** idiom, *spread gossip;*

b. **sahas vë ontíl** n. *gossip; ton në sahas vë ívin ontíl no you're a terrible gossip.*

**sahasui** adv. *by whispering, usually with verb of speaking, omma eman kë sahasui mítirë the mother is whispering to her child.*

**sahin** adj. *known, familiar; ta në sahin richëm no vukai this is a known problem; ëmpin víta ha kë sahin no më this kind of music is not familiar to me.*

**sailo** v.in. *consent to, agree to (do), with li for noun, infinitive for clause; nihwa në ta li sailo më I didn't agree to do that; átiuka në ëla niëmat sailo hír vukai they agreed to receive the dominance gift.*

**sain** n. *web, net; mácha sain kwan lëlét si akkalo a spider caught a bug in its web; mácha në sain si laucho the spider wove a web; ëlá sain kwan ukúla si erchuvo*

*they've gone to catch fish with a net.*

**saisicho** v.in. *move quickly and furtively, usually as converb; mauta në ahëkutassës si cholët, saisichár ertënito when the cat heard the vacuum cleaner, it snuck out quickly.*

**saispa** 1. n. *wood; saispa si erchëni re go gather wood.* 2. n. *substance, material; ta si vurin saispa kwan onno? what material is this made of?*

**saka** n. *idea, thought, notion; ën në chanchëtín saka no so that is a horrible idea; ën saka në vurin itúpa li mëlo? what is the source for this idea? ta në virin saka no it's a happy thought; ën saka në ësmëlontin no so vukai this notion is impossible.*

a. **saka asto** idiom, *change one's mind; ël në saka asto she changed her mind; saka astët sikwa mai ámim úko I changed my mind and returned home.*

b. **saka si kwito** idiom, *distract, confuse; ën para ha kë saka si kwito this book confused me.*

c. **saka si marvo** idiom, *collect or organize one's thoughts.*

**sakéla** n. *ideology; ën ívin sakéla në avur kwatu së si lákat no re this vicious ideology will kill all of us.*

**sakkólu** adj. *seventy.*

**sakwilës** (pl. -á) n. *seedling, sprout; otitur në sakwilësá si sanirë aitti vukai! the birds are eating the seedlings!*

**sakwilo** 1. v.in. *sprout, germinate; muëmenta në vurun sakwilat no? when will the beets germinate?* 2. v.in., of hair, *sprout; inin oha vë samma sakwilësto hír*

and then he sprouted a beard.

**salisa** n. juniper; *salisur kiösset källeka nen lairo junipers grow in clumps on the hill.*

**salkaino** v.tr. lose, mislay; *ël në sapán si salkaino he lost the device.*

a. **kol si salkaino** idiom, ignore a direct request or command; *essikës nët, kol si salkaino being someone who does what he wants, he ignored the request; kurëkëm në lausëtin nëppi sarët, kol si salkaino thinking the command pointless, he ignored it.*

**salko** 1. v.tr. put, place, set, with **mai** or suitable adverb for location, *ta si nël mai salki put it here; likër si tēlpár, in natena in tērta si lé salko making the soup, he added onion and meat; ël në tekwarin chisa mai ainu mínur si salkët, takwa mai relo he put is own things in the corded bag and took them outside.* 2. v.tr. plant; *ha narta si salko I planted lavender.* 3. v.tr., of law, make law; *këchar nachu íhamalur si salkirë the government is making new laws.* 4. v.tr. hold, have, put on an event; *avur në sikwa mai chimarel si salkat no we'll have a party at our house.* 5. v.aux. with telic verbs and animate agents, indicates that an action was done decisively, definitively, "once and for all, really;" only of intentional actions, *hil në ta chátan si orët salko he really closed that door;*

**salsolo** v.in. be bunched up, be crowded, most often used as converb with posture verb; *otitur në salsolët motiën nen sunko the birds are bunched up on the branch.*

**samma** n. fur, body hair; *mauta vë samma kovurël to there is cat hair everywhere; ha në oha vë samma lícharin chasirë my beard's getting shaggy.*

**sán** n. river; *hil në sán mai oto he fell into the river; avur në sán hëli taulët erniënto we left riding along the river.*

**sankamo** v.tr. speak badly of; *kuttëmës si sankamë-mai, ruisama nen vëcho if you speak badly of your patron, you go to jail.*

**sano** 1. v.tr. eat; *nácha në ha tíl si sano this morning I ate bread; kunërëлта kovura si sano time eats everything.* 2. v.tr., of medicine, take; *ën maita si sanëmai, óhin cherat no if you take this pill you will feel better.* 3. metaphorically, consume, of wealth and resources;

*ilivekwa nen në mahin mata si kwilë sano I used too much hot water in the shower; korelolsa në kovura si sanirë humanity is consuming everything.* 4. v.aux. "for oneself;" autobenefactive; *ël në sikwa si hammat sano she bought herself a house; hwautur si vullat sano I gathered some herbs (for myself); in the imperative, a suggestion, luëka si ammanat sani (you should) put out the fire.*

a. **saniso** v.in., with predicate adj., taste; *ën chanchëtin saniso! this tastes horrible!* with drinks, the verb **ilo** should be used

**sanontin** adj. edible; *lim në rata sanontin no sweet potato leaves are edible.*

**sapa** n. banana; *ta sapa në kwilë lamerin no this banana is too ripe.*

**sapán** n. machine, engine, device; *símur vë sapán në hwatés no hír their machine is an abomination (as expected).*

**saro** v.tr. think, be of the opinion; with **li** about; with reportative converb for clause, *ha ëlá ta si rahëppi saro I think they messed it up.*

**sarot** (pl. -á) n. thought, opinion, usually in the plural; *sím në sarotá rullo më their opinions don't matter.*

**sása** n. scrotum; *ël në sása anummëstët, esëmël mai úko his scrotum started to swell and he went to the doctor's office.*

**saskin** 1. adj. hard; *aráva në saskin nët, konat harno më the bed was too hard and I couldn't sleep.* 2. adj. solid; *saskin multa si onno they built a solid bridge.*

**sátë** postp. about, concerning; *ha ën sátë chël kánnin no I am very worried about this.*

**satëm** n. week; *ël kë satëm tin míto I speak to her weekly.*

**satënin** adj. seventh.

**sattun** n., adv. Sunday

**satu** adj. seven.

**sauka** n. delusion, illusion, fantasy, usually conceptualized as illness but always with a sense of self-delusion; (see also **ewhíta**); *hil sauka si kachësto he became deluded, "caught delusion;"*

a. **sauka si chaso** v.in. delude, deceive; *para në ël kë*



**sauka si chaso** *the book deceived her.*

**b. sauka si relo** *idiom, be deluded li about; sím ánur li sauka si relo she's deluded about us.*

**sauna** *n. natural disaster (but see also pairun); sauna vima si emémmo a natural disaster destroyed the city.*

**saunëmës** *n. caretakers of catastrophe, refers to current and all future generations that have to cope with the disasters of climate change; can be used as a generational, collective 1PL pronoun; saunëmës kwe vullorëm no so we're all just a resource.*

**sauva** *n. chël sammëtin aurál.*

**sáva** *prn. you, s/he, 2nd. and 3rd. person pronoun for pets and companion animals. Unlike other pronoun roots, may take diminutives. Never used for people. sáva në ol inachin tátiën kë virka li hauro he exposed his belly to the larger dog.*

**sellamo** *v.tr. greet, welcome; this includes not just saying "hello," but all the initial chit-chat and manhandling greeting someone usually involves; ainin atta si sellamo më she didn't welcome her own father; tátiën në chátan nen ha si sellamo the dog greeted me at the door.*

**sen** *1. n. bowl; cup; ha vë sen lapin no vukai! my cup is empty! mata li vë sen si tiri re give me a cup of water. 2. n., of the hand, palm; ël ol vë sen nen om si relo he had soil in the palm of his hand.*

**senít** *(pl. -á) n. spoon; senít kwan ta si sani re eat that with a spoon; kumma li vë senít si nakweno he mixed with a spoon of oil.*

**senta** *n. knot; motiënur si nútokin senta kwan ruiso she tied up the branches with a strong knot.*

**senusún** *n. used-up person, someone who's life and labors are used only by others; lauvui so, ëlá vë omma nue senusún no sadly, their mother was a used-up person.*

**seranna** *n. gym bunny; seranna në anui líkkis sátë mítirë hír the gym bunny only talks about food.*

**séro** *v.tr. sharpen; ël në ausanur si kókin más kwan sérirë she's sharpening the knives with an old whetstone. v.tr., of musical instruments, tune; ta piha si séri re! tune that!*

**serpa** *n. mustard, plant and spice; ën serpa në kwilë*

*chítohin no this mustard is too spicy.*

**sét** *postverbal part., truly, indeed, postverbal particle of asseveration; not evidential, but makes strong claim from speaker's personal experience or judgement; nël utorra ikkiso sét natural order is truly absent here; may be used in contradicting someone, A: Ton tui chasat harno më. B: Harno sét! A: You can't do this. B: I can!*

**së** *1. particle, also, even, too, follows the the noun phrase immediately, with postpositions following; sím së múlo she also arrived, even she arrived; lonta së në ha ríncho I feared even the image; lunur nihës së si ríncho they are afraid of me, too. 2. in partitive quantifier construction, see §10.1.1.*

**a. tui së** *adv. also, too, for verbs; ël si cholo; tui së rínko I heard him; I saw (him), too.*

**sëliës** *(pl. -ur) n. a thing either no longer used or no longer usable for its original purpose; ën në sëliës kwe mëlo it's become no longer usable; sometimes in apposition like a title, navur në kúsa sëliës nen lairo the grapes grow on an erstwhile wall.*

**sëra** *prn. s/he, said of someone with whom one is in a relationship. sëra në manur si salkirë she was planting vegetables.*

**sërotui** *adv. for no particular reason, of intentional actions only; sërotui ësikësto they started shouting for no particular reason; ha në sërotui mika si talët choko I kicked the stone for no particular reason.*

**sësánës** *n. glutton; ta maras në sësánës no rui! that kitten is a glutton!*

**sësánohin** *adj. gluttonous, voracious; ketéla sësánohin no history is voracious.*

**sësáro** *v.tr. believe (in); tilur ha vë lárur si sësáro they believed what I said; ha kóku luvur si sësáro më I don't believe in the old gods; with quotative converb, ël chël cholohin nëppi sësáro he believes himself very smart. See also illano believe incorrectly.*

**sësimo** *v.in. blink, with kwan for cause; molán kwan sësimirë I was blinking from the smoke; eman në úri luchëstët, sësímár rino the child, having just woken up, sat blinking; ahëkará në ëlá si sësímëlo the wind made them blink.*

**sësíkis** *(pl. -á) n. firefly; ha chantirë vë sësíkisá si*

**rinkár surílo** *I like watching flying fireflies.*

**si** 1. postp. direct object postposition, **ha éna si tēlpo mē** *I didn't cook that.*

**siēkka** n. *kit, gear*; **siēkka si mēs merelēt, aivallo mē** *she didn't bring her kit and didn't play*; **raitatēn vē siēkka nē vurēl no?** *where's the sewing kit?*

**siēsa** n. *aeon, age*, usually times of considerable duration; **luēka vē siēsa nahēstirē** *the age of fire is approaching.*

a. **siēsur mai** idiom, *forever*; **ēn nē siēsur mai ervēchat nēppi saro** *she thinks this will last forever.*

**siēskis** n. *age of a being or entity*; **ēl vē siēskis si chéro mē** *I don't know her age*; **vukotin siēskis si relo?** *how old is it?*

**síkelēm** 1. n. *constellation*; **vima kwilē asíkar, síkelēmur si rinkat harno mē** *the city (lights) shine too bright and I cannot see the constellations.* 2. n. *"the cloud,"* in the IT sense, **síkelēm nē ēkin kor vē nivaummichur kwe no so** *the cloud is just another person's computers.*

**síkēm** n. *star (shape)*, for things in star shapes; see **síkis** for actual stars; **síkum kwan ráno so** *they marked it with a star.*

**síkis** (pl. -á) n. *star*; **síkisá asíkirē** *the stars are shining.*

**síkkochál** n. *comet*; **ha nē síkkochál si rinkat chéro mē** *I haven't seen a comet.*

**síkusom** n. *galaxy*, by default the Milky Way; **vima vē inata nós síkusom si rinko harno mē** *because of the city lights we can't see the Milky Way.*

**sikwa** 1. n. *home, house*; **sikwa mai úki!** *go home!* **ēl sikwa nen kono mē** *she didn't sleep at home.* 2. n. *family, household*; **ha nē sikwa vóholta nen vēcho** *my household is in quarantine.*

**sím** prn. *s/he*, identity decentered third person pronoun; **sím katiho mē** *she doesn't understand.*

**siman** n. *animal, creature*; **ívin siman si nahi hómē** *don't approach wild animals*; **óhin lína rētu simanur si láko** *cold weather kills many animals.*

**siní** postverbal part., *"come on,"* as used when trying to convince someone of an argument, in part or in full; **ha kwilē kókin no siní** *come on, I'm too old!*

**sir** n. *fluff, fuzz*; **ton nē oha nen sir roko** *there's fuzz on your face*; **ínon nē sir li chárin no** *the blanket is full of fluff.*

**síro** 1. v.in. *be/feel warm*, of things or weather; **nama asíkar sírēsto** *the sun is shining and it's getting warm.* See also **kēspin** for the temperature of water or food. 2. v.in. *have a fever.*

**sirusolē** adv. *easily, with ease*; **rilotá si sirusolē kiēno** *she forgot her duties easily.*

**sis** interj., *fah! gah!* marking contempt, dismissal, and disapproval. Often pronounced as **ssis**. **Sis! Tēníti! Gah!** *Go away!*

**sitika** n. *chipmunk, sp. Tamias*; **ha sitikur si ké rinko so** *I have already seen chipmunks*; **om nen nē sitika vē nésa roko** *there's a chipmunk hole in the ground.*

**sitta** 1. n. *tool, implement*; **mika vē sitta kwan ta si onno** *they built it with stone tools.* 2. n. *utensil*; **sittur kwan sani!** *eat with utensils!*

**sivás** n. *cicadas*, as a mass; **sivás nē ohonēsto rui** *the cicadas are buzzing!*

**sívēl** n. *leaf in fall color* (see **rata**); **avur sívēlur vē chēnot si astēlirē** *we're turning this pile of leaves*; **sívēlur nēl ké mēlirē núnē** *there are already fall leaves here.*

**so** postverbal part., best thought of as the opposite of **mē** *not*, this marks a statement especially as being true, without the same degree of involvement implied by **sēt**; **lína óhin no so** *it is cold.*

**soraihin** adj. *cold, cool*, of water and food only; **chalta soraihin nēkē, kor lúmat kēlno mē** *because the lake is cold people must not swim (in it)*; **ēn chan nē kwilē soraihin no** *this dish is too cold.*

**sota** n. *sort, type, kind*; **ēn nē máha vē sota no** *this is a kind of story*; **ēl kár vē sota kachēsto** *he began to suffer a kind of illness*; **ēn sota nē ha chulcho** *I don't like this kind*; **ēn mika nen nē ralímésá valu sotur sē lairirē** *three kinds of moss are growing on this rock.*

**suillo** v.tr. *pierce, jab, prick* (only of actual penetration through a surface, not merely a motion); **nihwa nē orus nurul si suillo vukai** *a thorn pricked my finger.*

**suilta** n. *tattoo*; **suilta si relo** *I have a tattoo.* see also **suillár kicho** under **kicho**.

**sultarëtin** adj. *tattooed.*

**sülënin** adj. *fifth.*

**sullo** v.tr. *wave away with the hand, shoo away; mës rinchët ús si sullo she fearlessly shooed away the wasp; nihës si chanítot li sullo he waved me away from the argument.*

**súlkólu** adj. *fifty.*

**súlu** adj. *five.*

**sulukin** adj. *frantic, desperate, agitated; sulukin omma eman si lásirë the frantic mother is looking for her child; manna vúkur si sulukui chuvo he pursues money frantically.*

**sún** n. *corpse; sún si himuërat lókin no it is taboo to defile a corpse.*

**sunkaino** v.tr. *undo; ton në chaso vë ku si sunkainat harno më you cannot undo the things you did; ta në emmot si sunkaino më that didn't undo the damage.*

**sunkelës** (pl. -á) n. *partisan, faction member; sunkelësá si sësáro më they didn't believe the partisans.*

**sunkelít** (pl. -á) n. *(political) faction; ël në vurin sunkelít si naho? which faction does she belong to? sunkelítá nivulliuha li mëlo social media generates factions.*

**sunkës** n. *(political) party; sunkës në vura si tásui máko tul? does the party really want anything?*

**sunko** 1. v.in. *stand; ha vë nira nen sunki stand beside me; tammur në nemma nen sunko më the horses are not in the pen; lóhora chí sunki hómë don't stand in the cold wind.* 2. in inchoative, *get up, wake up, not just awakening but getting out and about; emanur ë, sunkësti re!*

*get up, children!*

a. **li sunko** v.in. *stand on one's, for body parts only; olur li sunko she stood on her hands.*

b. **mai sunko** v.in. *attack; nácha vatës mai sunko they attacked the enemy in the morning.*

**sunkohin** adj. *stable; kúsur chël sunkohin no so the walls are quite stable.*

**súnna** n. *present (time); with nen for point in time; avur súnna nen ké chéro më at present we don't yet know.*

**surílo** 1. v.in. *enjoy, take joy in, like with li for focus, ën para li chël surílo I enjoyed this book very much; with on for prefer, and chí for comparison; mata li on surílo I prefer water; lunur kírëcha chí hiëmma li surílo they prefer revenge to justice.* 2. with converb, *enjoy doing sth., míkël si ilár surílo he enjoys drinking beer; ta eman taukun si chokár chël surílo that kid really likes to play the drum.*

a. **suríli** idiom, *hello.*

**sút** (pl. -ur) n. *bottle, container, cannister, generally of containment that closes; ën sút në lur li chárin no this bottle is full of attar; sút në lapin vuttë no vau? why the hell is this bottle empty? avur në míkël valu sútur së si máko we want three bottles of beer.*

**sutos** n. *lesbian woman.*

**sutta** n. *witness (not to a crime); ha në ël vë uttimës kë sutta no I was a witness to his death; ruista kë suttur si ikko we need witnesses for the wedding.*

a. **sutta vë oha si relo** idiom, *act as (formal) witness; hil në ruvatën kë sutta vë oha si relo she acted as witness to the election.*

## T T T T T

**ta** (pl. tu) demonstr. *that, usable with nouns and alone as a pronoun; ha ta para si chulcho I didn't enjoy that book; ha ta si chulcho I didn't enjoy it.*

**taha** n. *answer, reply; hilur në taha hitin no their reply was unpleasant.*

a. **taha si míto** v.in. *answer, reply; chaihís si relët, taha si míto I took a moment to think, then answered; ánnui avur kë taha si míto më, luë ol kwan ráno he*

*did not answer us openly, but made a gesture with his hand.*

**tahét** (pl. -á) n. *excuse, (petty) justification, with kë for focus; oltámu tahétá si míto they gave endless excuses; ën në nirika kë vë tahét kwe no this is just an excuse for war; or with vë for focus, ha në vassa vë tahét lëlaita no my excuse for inertia was nonsense.*

**tahíno** v.tr. *measure*; **mauta si vuttë tahínirë vau why on earth are they measuring the cat?** **ahëkar li hín si tahíno they measured the poison in the air;** **kwe rinkontu ku si tahíno he only measured visible things;** **kwihui ta si tahíno I measured it exactly.**

**taikin** adj. *red.*

**taikkován** n. *red-winged blackbird, A. phoeniceus.*

**taita** n. *claw, nail (finger or toe); ën mauta vë taitur umál no this cat's claws are dangerous.*

**tákavo** v.in. *be in a panic, be terrified;* **máhútan si cholët, tákavësto I started to panic when I heard the news;** **ëlá në tákavët, ochulat vuëtiso panicking, they tried to escape.**

**takin** 1. adj. *thin, narrow;* **ha në nurulur taku no my fingers are narrow;** **onnít chël takin no the room is very narrow.** 2. adj., of sound *high-pitched;* **marasá në takui ohonirë the kittens were making high-pitched meows;** **takin rëttar si relo they have a high voice.**

**tákkis** n. *puppy;* **sáva në tákkisá si nánahui vëvino she gave birth to puppies one after the other.**

**tákumma** n. *petroleum, oil;* **tákumma kwatin së si këtat naho we have almost burnt all the oil;** **ta në tákumma kwan onnuto this is made from petroleum.**

**takwa** n.loc. *out, without, outside;* **parama vë takwa nen itirat no I'll wait outside the library;** **tátiënur si takwa mai latëmi re let the dogs outside;** **ël në tekwarin chisa mai ainu mínur si salkët, takwa mai relo he put is own things in the corded bag and took them outside.**

**takwama** n. *outside, outdoors, only used in contrast to inside a structure;* **takwama mai úki! go outside!** **útaunova si rutët, tátiën si takwama mai onti re grab a leash and take the dog outside.**

**tál** adv. *there;* **ton në tál kwe sunkár vuttë chëchokirë? why are you dithering by just standing there?** **ha në kattëkës si tál rinkat oto I caught sight of my boss there.**

**talicho** v.in. *leak, seep, drip;* **ha në huna talichirë I'm bleeding;** **nalus talichirë my nose is running;** **killa në chël kwe ilivomën, talichiso më the roof doesn't leak even if it rains a lot.**

**talkis** n. *acorn;* **mutës në talkis li surílo so pigs like**

**acorns.**

**tallil** n. *bucket; tub;* **tallil nen eman si mënsëlo they bathed the child in a tub;** **tallil nen mata si relirë they're carrying water in a bucket.**

**talma** n. *knee;* **nihwa në talmur kwailo my knees hurt;** **talmur nen inon si icchëlo he pulled the blanket tight across his knees.**

a. **talma li rino** idiom, *kneel, be on one's knees;* **talma li rinësti! fall to your knees!**

**talta** 1. n. *step;* **satu taltur kwan maunin sunko they stood seven steps away.** 2. n. *step, rung, of ladder or stairs;* **taltur si achirë they're ascending the steps;** **ën talta në tanui nútokin no? is this rung strong enough?**

**taltalës** n. *(pair of) shoes;* **ën taltalës kwilë nekin no these shoes are too small.**

**talo** v.in. *walk, step;* **umál talár avur si mechaimánat no re danger will walk among us;** **ël talár avur si niënto she walked away from us;** **hasít vë róka mai talo I stepped into a swarm of gnats.**

a. **talët choko** idiom, *kick;* **mannur në talët chátan si choko they kicked the door;** **talët ha vë hauta si choko he kicked my shin.**

**talsa** n. *grade, rank, score, rating;* **ronin talsa vë esëmës no she's a highly ranked doctor;**

a. **talsa si nanko** idiom, *get a good score, rank, grade;* **ha në talsa si nanko núnë I got a high score.**

b. **talsa si salko** idiom, *give a score;* **ha në ën para kë tokin talsa si salko I gave this book a low rating.**

**tálurít** n. *bacteria;* **tálurít në in nimmat in emmat harno bacteria can both sustain and harm.**

**tamma** n. *horse;* **vima mai tamma kwan taulat no we'll go to town by horse.**

**tanalo** v.tr. *find (after looking; cf. ëchúko);* **ël si tanalo të I finally found him;** **ha në tanalat sanëmai, virin chasat no if I find it I'll be happy;** **ta si káhekwa nen er-tanalo I found it in the archives.**

**tancho** v.tr. *aim, with chí for target, nahësá chí lák-erkwa si tancho they aimed the guns at the followers.*

**tanchot** n. *target, aim;* **tanchot si choko më I didn't hit the target.**

**tanëm** n. *enough, sufficiency;* **tanëm në marel no so**

*enough is a feast.*

**táni** adv. yesterday.

**tanin** adj. sufficient, enough; **tanu vúkur si tícho më** *I don't have enough money; with kë for focus, ën ha kë tanin no this is enough for me.*

a. **tanui** adv. enough; **ël në tanui ronin no** *he's tall enough.* May be negated, but **rikú** is somewhat more common, with **tanui... më** suggesting a more minor deficiency, **rikú** larger.

**tannamo** 1. v.in. *be stacked*, most often used as con-verb with posture verb; **parur në tannamët pácha nen no** *the books are stacked on the table; súnur në tannamët kúsa hëli nulo* *the bodies were stacked along the wall.* 2. v.in. *be imminent; be prepared to happen immediately; mëtaula në tannamo* *the storm is imminent;* clause nominalized with **kunër** is used for complex events, **aimín si nanto vë kunër tannamo** *the defeat of the country is imminent; kunër në tannamo* *the time has come, it's time.*

**tántin** adj. legitimate, approved, rightful without specifying by whom; **ën këchar tántin no më** *this government is not legitimate.*

**tápa** n. mountain lion, jaguar; **tápa në otótun korá si láko** *mountain lions sometimes kill people.*

**tarira** n. mouse; **ta kokwara úri tarira si sano núnë** *that crow just ate a mouse!*

**tása** n. truth; **hilur tása mai viru no më** *they are not happy about the truth; lun në óhwarë tása si míto* *she generally speaks the truth; ën në tása si tëtti autto më* *this doesn't have anything to do with the truth.*

a. **tása li** 1. idiom, *in truth, in fact, truly*, generally with **so**, even if used alone as a reply; **tása li ënni kokwara vë tun no so** *today is in truth the day of the crow; A: Ta në amakkin no. B: Tása li so. A: That was foolish. B: Truly.* 2. as viewpoint adv., *truthfully, in truth, truth be told; tása li so, ké uchin chaso truthfully, he was already eccentric.*

b. **tása li okevo** idiom, *divorced from reality; ël në ta lár si míko vë kunër, tása li okevëppi ha chërësto* *when he said that, I knew he was divorced from reality.*

c. **tása mai relo** v.in. *realize, bring to completion, bring to fruition; mëmítot si tása mai lavánui relo* *I brought the plan to completion secretly.*

**tásëlva** n. reality; **tásëlva në lorátin no më** *reality isn't kind; táásëlva në nanko tē* *reality won out at last.*

a. **tásëlva li (in)** idiom, *in reality, in fact* **tásëlva li in amakka no** *in reality he is a moron; ta ën mantin táásëlva li chaso* *that has in fact become terrifying.*

**tásin** 1. adj. true; **ta në tásin no tul?** *is that true? hil vë tásin micha vura no?* *what is his true intent?* 2. adj. capable of, "up to, equal to," with **nen** for task or situation, **ha ën nen tásin nëppi sésáro** *I believe I am up to this; ël kata nen tásin no më* *he is not equal to the work.*

**tasso** v.tr. shave, trim, cut, mow; **ha në oha si ámim tasso** *I shaved; ëlá në ákama si nachún tassat no re* *they'll mow the field tomorrow; ha vë hakán si tassët, suillár kichat konívo* *they shaved my arm and started the tattoo.*

**tastar** n. ruckus, commotion, uproar; **inachin tastar nós ochulësto** *he fled due to the big commotion.*

a. **tastar nakweniso** idiom, *be a commotion*, for a commotion to happen; **ta lár si mítët, tastar nakweniso** *after he said that there was a commotion.*

b. **tastar si raho** idiom, *cause an uproar, ruckus, etc.;* **lán tastar si rahirë?** *who's causing the ruckus?*

**tát** inter. only in **tát vau?**, (*what*) *the hell? wait, what? ën në tát vau?* *what the hell is this?* for an unexpected situation; **A: Inin ëlá niënto hi núnë. B: Tát vau? A: And then they left for some reason. B: The hell?**

**tátiën** n. dog; **tátiën në kochukië tavár ha si naho** *the dog ran to me with its tail up.*

**tau** adv. soon; **avur sikwa si tau múlo** *we'll arrive home soon;* often with **re** suggesting the future, **ën si tau vachotët ruti re** *be sure to read this soon.*

**taukun** n. drum; with **choko** *hit* for playing; **ta eman taukun si chokár chël surílo** *that kid really likes to play the drum.*

**taulo** v.tr. ride any vehicle or animal; **vima mai tamma kwan taulat no** *we'll go to town by horse; luëkëlva si taulár ámim sikwa mai úko* *I rode the train home.*

**taun** 1. n. buttocks. 2. n. an obsequious person, a suck-up; **taun mëli hómë** *don't be a suck-up.*

a. **taun kwilë ronin no/chaso** idiom, *someone's butt's too high*, idiomatic for someone who is acting or giving the air of someone entitled; **ël në taun kwilë ronin**

- nēt mítár vëcho** *since she's so entitled, she just keep talking.*
- taurata** n. *tobacco*; **kwilë taurata si ilo** *she smokes too much.*
- tausa** 1. n. *race*; **tausa mai kwínto** *so I lost the race*; 2. n. *course of a river or stream*; **ta sán në tausa úmal no** *this river's course is dangerous.*
- tauto** v.tr. *stop*; **lunur nirika si tautat máko më** *they didn't want to stop the war*; detransitive with infinitive, **ha mítat tautiso** *I stopped talking.*
- tavo** 1. v.in. *run*; **ël tavár sikwa mai erúko** *she ran home*; **ëlá tavár vima mai acho** *they ran up to the town*; **ta kochis në tavár issa si hotekár kausin chaso** *while running across the road, that squirrel kicked off.* 2. v.in., of wind *be strong, be fast*; **ahëkará tavarpin, chalta lorátin** *no although it is windy, the lake is calm.*
- tavui** adv. *quickly*; **aronur në tavui nahirë** *the clouds are approaching quickly.* **ëla tavui konësto** *they fell asleep quickly.*
- techa** n. *garlic*; **techa vukotin së si ikko?** *how much garlic do you need?* **techa timu ákkur së si ikko** *it needs two cloves of garlic.*
- tekwa** 1. n. *cord, rope*; **kiva mai ën tekwa si ruisi re** *tie this rope to the tree.* 2. n. *a line of verse.*
- tekwarin** adj. *corded, roped*; **ël në tekwarin chisa mai ainu mínur si salkët, takwa mai relo** *he put is own things in the corded bag and took them outside.*
- tella** (pl. *tellu*) demonstr. *this, that*, identity decentered demonstrative; **tella si tëtiti katiho më** *I don't understand that at all*; **tella om në vahin no vukai** *I'm tired of that world.*
- tempa** n. *care, caution, circumspection*; **tempa në pairun si lonko më** *caution didn't prevent disaster.*
- tén** particle, topic switch, marking a topic (so, known from earlier information or context), but one that has been brought to the foreground. See §12.2.
- téta** n. *infant, baby*; **téta në úlachirë** *the baby's crying*; **téta vë líkkis në már vulánin no** *baby food is pretty bland.*
- tetila** n. *joint (of limbs)*; **on kókin chasat në, tetilur kwailo** *since I've gotten older, my joints hurt.*
- të** *finally, at (long) last*, for any delayed state of affairs; **ilivëstirë të** *it's finally starting to rain*; **ëlá në ténito të hwí** *at last they're gone*; **ha vë lár në ókot si múlo të** *my words finally served their purpose.*
- tëchol** n. *hummingbird*; **tëchol në nëntohin no núnë** *hummingbirds are aggressive (unexpectedly).*
- tëhë** adv. *first(ly)*; **tëhë kain si vomakëli rum** *first spread the flour.*
- tëhëkar** n. *hydrogen.*
- tëhin** adj. *first*; **ha tëhin tun mai ittán mániko** *on the first day I was still unsure of my surroundings.*
- tëka** 1. n. *head.* 2. in compounds, *main, principal.* 3. n.loc. *top of*; **mauta në vuttë sikwa vë tëka mai rino?** *why is the cat on top of the house?*
- tëkarin** adj. *main, principal*; **tëkarin útan ën ám no** *this is the principal matter.*
- tëkímës** (pl. -á) n. *hat*; **nama asíkië ha tëkímës si relo** *because the sun is shining I wear a hat.*
- tëkót** n. *consuming rage*, of the sort that is likely to lead to very bad decisions; sometimes personified; **sím ta si mítët, ha tëkót si nahësto** *when he said that I became enraged*; **tëkót li richui asto** *it is hard to avoid rage*; with **kwan** for a person in such a state, **hil tëkót kwan nënto** *he attacked in a rage*; **símur tëkót si rúno** *they love rage*, for rage-junkies (*tëkótëmës*).
- tëkusen** n. *skull*; **kor vë tëkusen si ëchúko** *they happened upon a human skull.*
- tëkwa** n. *tomato*; **tëkúr në kwilë lameru chasët isto** *the tomatoes got too ripe and burst.*
- tël** adv. intensive for **tëtiti**, **tël tëtiti uhítirë** *it is snowing a very little bit.*
- tëla** prn. *s/he*, used for someone who is a family member, by blood or law; **tëla hichínu mautur li sirílo** *they like black cats.*
- tëlkumo** v.tr. *preserve*, of food, scientific samples, and corpses only; **ukúlur në molán kwan tëlkumirë** *they're preserving the fish with smoke, they're smoking the fish*; **símur në sún si ches kwan tëlkumët mëlo** *they would preserve a corpse with salt.*
- tëlpeka** n. *oven, furnace*; **tëlpeka mai chan si salki re**

*put the dish in the oven; mon okwarpa nen mon tēlpeka nen ta si tēlpo tul? do you cook that on the stove or in the oven? tēlpeka nē tanui mahi chaso tul? is the oven hot enough? ɛn tēlpeka nē asikal si atenkēlat harno tul? can this furnace melt metal?*

**tēlpo** v.tr. *cook; ha ɛna si tēlpo mē I didn't cook that; lim si lé tēlpo they boiled the sweet potatoes; ukúla luēka nen tēlpišo the fish is cooking in the fire; ɛn chan si tēlpár, ori while cooking this dish, cover it.*

**tēnító** v.in. *be absent, be away, be gone; sɛra ittán tēnító he's still away; ha nē lur tēnító I'm out of breath; otitur nē ratímɛs nen ertɛnító the birds have gone away into the forest canopy; ta chérót nē hikkin mai ertɛnító that knowledge fell into obscurity; sún nē vinchét tēnító the corpse rotted away; sikwa nē kɛtɛt tēnító the house burned down; Sis! Tɛnítí! Gah! Go away! nurɛs nē tɛnítɛstirɛ the bees are disappearing.*

a. **X kɛ tɛnító** v.in. *be lost to, be denied to; ta om nē hur kɛ tɛnító that world is lost to us.*

**tɛnonnít** n. *restroom; eman nē tɛnonnít si mɛs múlat naho the child almost didn't reach the restroom.*

**tɛntén** adv. *recently, lately; ɛl tɛntén lauvín nɛmo he seems unhappy lately.*

**tɛrét** n. *fork (eating utensil); ha nē tɛrét kwan kekaina si sano mē I don't eat noodles with a fork.*

**tɛrɛ** 1. adv. *now; tɛrɛ ilivirɛ it's raining now; 2. in pairs, one moment... the next moment... nama nē tɛrɛ asiko so, tɛrɛ asiko mē one minute the sun's shining, the next it isn't. 3. attributive, current, contemporary, tɛrɛ vɛ korur katiho mē people these days don't understand.*

a. **tɛrɛ mai** adv. *immediately, right now; ha kɛ tɛrɛ mai míti tell me right now! ta nē ha tɛrɛ mai hammo I'll buy it immediately.*

b. **tɛrɛ sɛ** adv. *right now; ha tɛrɛ sɛ rɛtu útanur si relirɛ I am very busy right now.*

**tɛrta** n. *flesh, meat; ɛl tɛrta si sano mē he doesn't eat meat.*

**tɛrtorekko** v.in. *have an orgasm; ɛlá nē lavánui tɛrtorekkat vuɛtiso they tried to orgasm unnoticed.*

**tɛrtoro** v.in. *dance; lunur kinta kwan tɛrtorirɛ they were dancing through the night.*

**tɛs** adv. *well, truly, very much, only with expressions*

*of perception, knowing, understanding, teaching, and speaking, ɛl kenchét, ha tɛs katiho after he explained it, I understood very well; tɛs pávi learn well.*

**tɛssa** n. *rattlesnake; tɛssa vɛ chokót lákat harno, luɛ tavui mē a rattlesnake bite can kill, but not quickly.*

**tɛstil** n. *mosquito; tɛstil nihwa si chíto a mosquito bit me.*

**tɛtávohin** adj. *jumpy, skittish, high-strung; tatiɛn nē mɛtaula kwan tɛtávohin chaso the dog became skittish from the storm.*

**tɛtilo** v.in. *wander, roam, casually, in no rush, or for recreation; "take a walk" by itself usually, but other modes possible as converb; ha nē tɛtilat vuɛtiso, luɛ kɛ kwilɛ mahin chaso I tried to take a walk, but it was already too hot; ɛlá nē tammur si taulɛt tɛtilo they took the horses out for a ride.*

**tɛtópín** adj. *screwed, doomed, fairly colloquial; tó, tɛtópu ɛnni chaso well, we're screwed now.*

**tɛtóro** v.in. *fall apart, disintegrate; sikwa nē mɛtaula kwan tɛtóro the house fell apart in the storm; ɛn para nē chɛl kókin nɛt, tɛtórɛsto this book is very old and is starting to fall apart.*

**tɛtti** 1. adv. *a (little) bit; tɛtti óhin no it's a bit cold. 2. adv., with neg. at all; tɛtti uhítirɛ mē it's not snowing at all; ta nē tɛtti uchin no mē sɛt that's not strange at all; tella si tɛtti katiho mē I don't understand that at all.*

**tɛtúmot** n. *sauce; korka vɛ tɛtúmot nē kwilɛ chɛsɛtín no vukai the walnut sauce is too salty; chan nē hottín tɛtúmot si relo the dish had a cloying sauce.*

**tíchɛs** n. *handle; sen nē tíchɛs kwitiso the cup handle broke; ta si tíchɛs kwan ruti re grab it by the handle.*

**tícho** v.tr. *own, possess, have; ɛl nē valu sikúr si tícho he owns three houses.*

a. **X mai tícho** idiom, *stand against, oppose, person or inanimates; ta saka mai tícho I opposed that idea.*

b. **ɛr si tícho** idiom, *control oneself, restrain oneself; hɛva ɛrukát mákomɛn, ha ɛr si tícho though the man wanted to fight, I restrained myself; ɛr si tíchɛsti! get yourself under control!*

**tiɛha** n. *authority, power, rule, chí over; sím ha chí tiɛha si ikko he lacks authority over me; hil tui chasat*

**tiēha si relo vukai** *she has authority to do that; lán vë tiēha kwan ën si chaso?* *by whose authority do you do this? sım në nël vë tiēha tuirin chaso* *their authority here has become uncertain.*

**tiētın** adj. *near, close (to)*, with **nen** for reference, **ta në chátan nen tiētın no** *it's near the door.*

a. **tiëtë** adv. *near, close to*, again with **nen**; **raıla ha vë sikwa nen tiëtë aráva si onno** *the fox built its den near my house.*

**tiëtui** adv. *almost, nearly*, of quantities, adjectives, and states only (see **naho** for non-stative verbs); **tiëtui kwatarin kinta kwan sano** *I slept nearly the entire night; tiëtui valu naramur ké úko* *almost three years have passed; lun vë lár në ha tiëtui katihësto* *I almost understood what she said.*

**tihtë** conj. *before*; **ton në niënto tihtë, momélës kë míti re** *talk to your grandparents before you leave; mata si ilo tihtë nëneto* *before I drank the water I strained it.*

**tıl** n. *bread; nácha në ha tıl si sano* *this morning I ate bread*

**tılko** v.tr. *waste, misuse*; **ton ën líkkis si vuttë tilko?** *why did you waste this food? sapán në tilkuto* *the machine was misused.*

a. **tilkiso** 1. v.in. *of fire, fade, wane, go down*; **luëka tilkisëstirë** *the fire's starting to go down.* 2. v.in. *give up, give way before some challenge*; **ha në kár si kachár tilkiso** *I gave up because I was sick.*

**tillastun** n., adv. *Wednesday*

**tıluno** v.tr. *feel (tactile)*; **kwitot si tılunat harno tul?** *can you feel the break? kiva vë nova në auttët tıluni re* *feel the tree bark.*

**timëm** n. *weekend*; **ha timëm kwan rëtu útanur si re-lirë** *I have a lot going on during the weekend.*

**timënin** adj. *second.*

**timu** adj. *two*; **techa timu ákkur së si ikko** *it needs two cloves of garlic.*

**tin** 1. postpos. *(together) with*; **ha ëlá tin úko** *I went with them.* 2. postpos. *in accord(ance) with*; **tuirachúnur në ahëkará tin ochukirë** *the reeds are bending with the wind; íhamal tin kata si chaso* *she worked according to the law.* 3. with time, *every, -ly*; **ël kë satëm tin míto** *I*

*speak to her weekly; tëstıl në kinta tin mëlo* *mosquitos appear nightly.*

**tinikwa** n. *crane*; **ënni nácha chantëru tinikúr si rinkat oto** *I saw cranes flying this morning.*

**tinkólu** adj. *twenty.*

**tinsa** n. *chest*; **hil në tinsa kwailëppi míto** *she said her chest hurt.*

**tinsót** n. *chest cold, bronchitis*; **tinsót si kachëstëppi saro** *I think I have caught bronchitis.*

**tirchama** n. *drought*; **tirchama aimínét si eram-manirë** *a drought is affecting the district; ívin tirchama në allui memëmáro* *the terrible drought endured a long time.*

**tirchin** 1. adj. *dry*; **kóllur tirchu nat në, vinchat no më** *since the seeds are dry they will not rot.* 2. adj. *withered*; **nama asikár, pammur tirchu chaso** *the sun is shining and the plants are withering.* 3. adj., of stories, “dead,” *stale, irrelevant*, of stories or history that no longer really relate to anyone or anything; **máhútan si míto, luë ké tirchin chaso** *she told the news, but it was already stale.*

a. **kol tirchin no** idiom, said of someone forgetful; **ha në kol tirchin chaso** *I've become forgetful*, said after remembering something, self-deprecating.

**tirchoma** n. *desert*; **aunur tirchoma si erëtichat no** *we're going to visit the desert; tirchoma nen në autira si relësti më* *don't become thirsty in the desert.*

**tiro** 1. v.tr. *give*, only with first person recipients (cf. **ëcho**); recipient is thus often omitted, **para si tiro** *she gave me the book; anui mataru lárur si avur kë tiro* *they gave us only vague words.* 2. v.aux. “for,” benefactive (§9.11.9), with general converb; **ruvët tiro** *they chose for me.*

**tittir** (pl. -á) n. *chickadee*, *Poecile atricapillus*, the black-capped chickadee; **sikwa mai ámim chimár tittir si cholo** *while returning home I heard a chickadee.*

**to** v.in. *to exist*, “there is/are,” the basic verb of existence, **áhë, iruna to so** *yes, there is rice*; negated for “there are no,” **sësikisá to më** *there aren't any fireflies*; but see **roko** for existence of location.

**tó** interj. *well*, used to introduce dispreferred information or clarifications of background information. See



§12.8.19; **tó**, *issarámu* no *well, we're lost*.

**tochava** n. *toe*; **ha vē tochava nē chuvekēs úri chíto so!** *a turtle just bit my toe!*

**tóha** n. *sibling*; **ha nē tóhur kwatu sē neku** no *all of my siblings are younger*.

**tokin** adj. *low, short (in stature)*; **marasá ittán toku** no *the kittens are still short*.

**tokkíno** v.in. *itch, be itchy*; **ratisukár nós tukur chël tokkíno** *because of allergies my eyes are very itchy*.

**tokkísa** 1. n. *itching rash; ringworm*; **tokkísa si kachēsto vukai** *I got a rash*. 2. n. *an irritating thing or person, nuisance (not a nice thing to call someone)*; **ël nē tásin tokkísa** no *he's a real nuisance*.

**tokuroku** adv. *back and forth, to and fro*; **marasá tokuroku taviřē** *the kittens are running back and forth*.

**tolla** n. *hereditary ruler*; **símur nē vonolsa si máko mē, tolla si máko** *they don't want freedom, they want a king*.

**tóm** n. *heart*; **tóm vē kár si kacho** *she has heart disease*.

**ton** prn. *you, general*; can be pluralized; **ton nē lár óko-hin** no *your words were effective*.

**tonkamo** v.tr. *enforce a subordinate social or political position on someone*; **ta katēmēs nē korá si tonkamár vēcho** *that manager kept on enforcing his position over people*.

a. **tonkamiso** v.in. *subordinate oneself, with kē for person subordinated to*; **ēkka ēkka kē tonkamiso** *one subordinated himself to the other*; **mēs tonkamisētiu lonko** *they refused to subordinate themselves*.

b. **mitēt tonkamo** idiom, *put someone in their place*; **avur kē tuělchui mitēt tonkamo** *she harshly put us in our place*.

**tontulo** 1. v.in. *be twisted, be curved; not be straight*; **ën kiva tontulo** *this tree is twisted*; **kúsa tontulo so** *the wall isn't straight*. 2. of the guts, *cramp*; **virka tontulēsto** *my guts are starting to cramp*.

a. **lár si tontulēno** idiom, *lie maliciously, with intent to harm*; **lár si tontulēnár, máhútan si míto** *lying maliciously, he told the news*.

**torchēsikot** (often just **torchēs**) n. *advertising, advertisement*; **torchēsikot kovura si vinchēlo** *advertising pun-trefies everything*.

**torcho** v.tr. *sell*; **něl champa si torcho tul?** *do they sell broccoli here?* **nachin amakkēm si torchēsto** *they're starting to sell a new stupidity*.

**torta** n.loc. *under, below, down*; **mauta nē ínōn vē torta nen ímisirē** *the cat is hiding under the blanket*; **torta mai úko** *I went down*.

**tosto** v.tr. *doubt, "question"*; **ha nē ta si nútokui tosto** *I doubt that very much*; **lunur nē kahuēn si tostēstirē** *they're starting to question peace*; with report clause, **ělá nē há úkat nēppi tosto** *they doubt I will go*.

**tósva** n. *entrails, viscera, guts*; **ukúla nē tósva si avēsēt tēlpo** *they removed the guts and cooked the fish*.

**tu** see **ta**.

**tuchin** adj. *next, following*; **tuchu mítil lán no?** *who are the next speakers?*

**tuěl** n. *forgiveness*; **(ha) tuěl si tíchi rum** *forgive me*, lit., "may I have forgiveness;" or with appropriate *give* verb; also found is **tuěl mēli rum**; **hil kē tuěl si échat no mē** *I will not forgive her*; **ha tuěl si mainat no** *I will ask forgiveness*.

**tuělcharin** adj. (*with, made of*) *chocolate*; **ën tuělcharin til nē ha surílo** *I like this chocolate bread*.

**tuělchin** 1. adj. *bitter*, **chiun tuělchin nēkē, emanur ilo mē** *because coffee is bitter, children don't drink it*. 2. of people's manner or words, *harsh, disagreeable, with a grudge*; **ton vē tuělchu lárur chël hitu** no *your harsh words were unattractive*. 3. of the sky, *threatening or producing bad weather*, **lína tuělchin nēt, sikwa mai úkat vuētiso** *we tried to go home in the bad weather*.

**tuělchis** n. *chocolate*; **tuělchis li chël surílo** *I like chocolate a lot*.

**tuēmo** 1. v.tr. *pound*; **inín chátan si tuēmīřē** *and then she was pounding (on) the door*; **kain mai píkwā lítul si tuēmi re** *pound the corn for flour*. 2. v.tr. *beat up (on)*; **kúsēr lunur si tuēmo** *a mob beat them up*. 3. v.tr. *crush*; **osva si kwilē tuēmēmai, tuělchin chaso** *if you crush mint too much, it gets bitter*; **ha nē tuēmērin hwauta si ēkóko** *I used up the powdered spice*. 4. v.tr., of natural disasters, *afflict, strike*; **vós vima si tuēmēsto** *a plague struck the city*.

**tuēnta** n. *grain drink, any drink made from very finely*

ground grains, whether cooked or not; **iruna vë tuënta si tëlpo** *he made rice drink.*

**tuëta** n. *grandfather* (of any line).

**tui** adv. *thus, so*; **ton vuttë tui chaso vau?** *why the hell did you do that?*

a. **tui hír** idiom, *of course, naturally*, always with an ironic, disappointed, or frustrated sense; the **tui** usually comes right before the verb, but an especially salient adjective or adverb might draw it; **tui óhin chaso hír** *it's cold, naturally*; also used as a single statement, frequently a tag to a previous utterance; **sikwa mai talár úkár ilivo... tui hír** *while I was walking home it rained... naturally.*

b. (in) **tui nalaikë** idiom, *et cetera, and so on*; **in hwalamur, in achúmuëm, in tui nalaikë hammo** *I bought apples, sugar, etc.*; **emanur në ësikirë, in tui nalaikë** *the children were shouting and so on.*

c. **tui së** see under **së**.

**tuichantis** (pl. -á) n. *dragonfly*; **tuichantis në has si akkalo** *so the dragonfly caught a fly!*

**tuihun** n. *malaria*; **ëlá në tuihun si kachëstët uttimo** *they caught malaria and died.*

**tuimata** n. *swamp, marsh, wetland*; **tuimata nen në tustilur kwilë roko vukai** *there are too many mosquitos in the swamp!*

**tuirachún** n. *reed(s)*; **tús hëli në tuirachún lairo** *reeds grow along the shore.*

a. **tuirachún li** idiom, *outside the chain of command, outside channels*, for any activity that is being done outside established authority; **kasá kë tuirachún li míto** *without authority she spoke to the workers*; **ëlá në tuirachún li so túko** *they did that outside the normal chain of authority.*

**tuirin** 1. adj. *muddy, mucky*; **laton chimët, issur chël tuiru no** *the flood came and the streets are very muddy.*  
2. of law or authority, *uncertain, unclear*; **ënu nachu íhamalur në tuiru no** *these new laws are unclear*; **sím në nël vë tiëha tuirin chaso** *their authority here has become uncertain.*

**tuitëm** n. *mud, muck*; **ha vë meha në tuitëm mai oto** *my ring fell into the mud.*

**tuka** 1. n. *eye*; **ha në tukur kwailo** *my eyes hurt*; **ton në**

**tukur si vuttë ímo?** *why did you cover your eyes?* 2. n. *observer*, often in compounds, usually with ambivalent or bad sense, as in **katutuka** *overseer*. 3. n. *spy*.

a. **tuka asto** idiom, *not respect, disrespect*, with the disrespector in the topical or possessing **tuka** and **li** for the target; **sím në ha li tuka asto** or **sím vë tuka ha li asto** for *she doesn't respect me*.

b. **in tuka in tëka mai** idiom, *"bald-faced, brazenly,"* to emphasize an audacious exaggeration or lie; **mëppi in tuka in tëka mai míto** *he brazenly said not.*

c. **tuka nen sunko** idiom, *stand in the eye*, an idiom expressing that a person is acting somehow in alignment with a particular person or **vácha**, as in **Os Atta hilur vë tuka nen sunko** *Father Dust is in their eyes*, meaning they are somehow *willingly* involved in violent deaths.

**tukímës** n. *caste, station, class, social status*; **ëlá në kas vë tukímës si túkwilo** *they abuse the working class*; **avur në tukímës kwan riliso më** *we aren't divided by caste*; **símur në ranin tukímës nen vëcho** *they are in the same caste.*

**tukkorka** n. *lychee*.

**túko** v.in. *do so, be so*, anaphoric verb; **A: Èl kë míto tul? B: Túko.** *A: Did you speak to her? B: I did*; **ertúkët, sikwa mai ámim chimo** *after going and doing that, I returned home.*

**tukulisma** n. *eyeglasses*; **ton në tukulisma si vuttë relo më?** *why aren't you wearing your glasses?*

**túkwilo** v.tr. *humiliate, abuse*; **mannur në unnámu korur si túkwilár surilo** *so they enjoy humiliating poor people.*

**tul** postverbal part. question marker; **ta në tásin no tul?** *is that true?* With negative questions, **më** comes first, **uhítirë më tul?** *isn't it snowing?*

**túm** n. *goop, goo, mush*, any goopy, viscous substance you're not too happy about; **túm mai úri talo vukai!** *I just stepped in some goop!* **vura túm ën sen nen nulo?** *what mush is in this bowl?*

**tumun** n. *thunder*; **eman tumun si ríncho** *the child is afraid of thunder*; **kemin tumun si cholo** *I heard constant thunder.*

a. **tumun choko** idiom, *thunder claps, thunder rum-*

bles, the generic expression for the sound of a thunderclap arriving.

**tun** n. *day*; **viukkor në tun allin no** *summer days are long*; **ha tëhin tun mai ittán mániko** *on the first day I was still unsure of my surroundings*.

a. **ëkin tun** adv. idiom, *one day*, for starting narratives; **ëkin tun, ha në katama mai úkár, ilivësto** *one day, while I was going to work, it started to rain*.

b. **tun tun** idiom, *day by day*; **tun tun on óhin chaso** *day by day it gets colder*.

**tunáko** v.in. *hang*, with **li** generally for point of attachment; **aronur lína li tunákirë** *the clouds are hanging in ("from") the sky*; **lína nen në molán tunáko** *there's smoke in the sky*.

**tunka** n. *fruit*; **ën tunka në lamerin ké chaso tul?** *is this fruit ripe yet?* see also **nuëhwa**.

a. **naikír vë tunka** n. *artichoke*.

**tural** 1. n. *grove*. 2. n. "school" of thought, specifically the adherents of some way of thinking; **án ta tural si naho më** *I don't follow that school of thought*.

**turalét** (pl. -á) n. *council*; **turalét në ké ruvo më** *the council hasn't yet decided*.

**turnin** 1. adj. *sour*, only of fermented things; see **hakin** for natural sourness; **ën mikël turnin chaso** *this beer has gone sour*; intensive with **kai** also, **ën ëmarím në kai**

**turnin chaso** *this yogurt has gotten very sour*. 2. adj. "bitter," *resentful*, of words and thoughts, implying someone has been stewing over a perceived slight or injustice; **hil në turnin lár si mítët, tavui niënto** *he spoke bitter words and quickly left*.

**turo** v.tr. *use*; **tëlpat në kwilë rëtin kumma si turo he** *used too much oil when he was cooking*.

**turontin** adj. *useful, usable*; **ta në vura kë turontin no më** *that's not useful for anything*.

**tursa** n. *use, utility*, which dwells in things; **ën nen vurin tursa rolo?** *what use is this?* **chanitëtan vë tursa si katiho më** *I don't understand the use of arguing*.

**tús** 1. n. *sand*; **lauchímës nen në tús roko vukai** *there's sand in my clothes*. 2. n. *shore*; **tús hëli talár úkirë** *they're walking along the shore*.

**túсарin** adj. (*found, located*) *on the beach, beached*; **ëlá në túсарu mikur si chëñirë** *they were collecting beach stones*.

**tuta** n. *pants, trousers* (but treated as singular); **ën tuta në ësmámin no** *these pants are rough*.

**tutis** (pl. -á) n. *shorts*, **viukkor nen tutis si relo** *in summer I wear shorts*.

**tuval** n. *beans, pulses*; **aunur në tuval ám si huchë sano tul vukai?!** *we're eating beans again?!*

## U U U U U

**uchin** adj. *strange, peculiar, eccentric*; **ën në chël uchin para no** *this is a very strange book*; **ël në ha uchin nëppi míto** *she said I'm eccentric*.

**úcho** v.in. *be in a line*, most often used as converb with posture verb; **úchësti re** *get in a line*; **ëlá në úchët sunko** *they stood in a line*.

**uhító** v.in. *snow*; with or without **lína** as subject; **uhítirë** *it's snowing*.

**uhítot** n. *snow*; **uhítot në atenkësto** *the snow's starting to melt*; **úhitot në ha si ëntalëno** *the snow blinded me*.

**uka** n. *bovine, cow/bull, beef*; **issa nen në ukur vuttë roko vau?** *why the hell are there cows in the road?* **sím në uka si sano më** *she won't eat beef*.

**úko** 1. v.in. *go*; **sikwa mai úki!** *go home!* **ha ëlá tin úko** *I went with them*; 2. v.in., of time, *pass*; **naram úkët, ël ké kiëno më** *a year passed and she still didn't forget*. 3. v.in., of events and processes, *work*, "go," **ta në útan úko vë vahwa no më** *that's not how things work*.

**ukúla** n. *fish*; **ël në aulin ukúla si sano më** *he doesn't eat smoked fish*; **ukúla li virka si kinarko** *she gutted the fish*.

**ukweta** 1. n. *habit(s), custom(s)*, "way," **ton në ukweta kár si kachëlat no re** *your habits will make you sick*; **sím ánur vë ukweta si naho më** *she doesn't follow our custom*. 2. n., of words, grammar, etc., *correct or normal usage*.

a. **ukweta si chaso** v.in. *practice*, with **li** for focus;

**kíлта li ukweta si chasirë** *I am practicing Kíлта.*

**ukwetëlva** n. *tradition, inherited practice from ancestral culture; ën ukwetëlva pairun no so this tradition is a disaster.*

**úl** n.col. (*American*) *bison, këlleka nen in úl in víka roko on the hill are bison and deer.*

**úlanchamo** v.tr. *mourn; omëm si ittán úlanchamirë he's still mourning his grandmother.*

**úlacho** v.in. *cry, weep; ha ta si maltisár úlacho I cry remembering that.*

a. **tuka úlachësto** idiom, *eye tear (up); ratisukár nós tukur úlachëstirë my eyes are tearing up from allergies.*

b. **X hëli úlacho** v.in. *lament, only about humans or human events (actual lamentation, not just sad speaking); miëlla hëli úlachirë she is lamenting her parent; ël në pairun hëli úlacho he lamented the disaster.*

**úlachot** n. *tear(s).*

**úlin** adj. *correct; ën në úlin véha no më this is not the right bait; ton mító vë útan úlin no më the matter you have spoken of is not correct.*

**umál** n. *danger, risk; avur umál si itiro më we don't expect danger; ënu orávësá luikin umál no these fanatics are a grave danger; ën mauta vë taitur umál no this cat's claws are dangerous; umál talár avur si mechaimá-nat no re danger will walk among us.*

**umálëtin** adj. *dangerous; umálëtu parur në ronin pácha nen vëcho the dangerous books stay on the high shelf; rarely as a predicate, where the noun umál is preferred, ël në umál no he's a danger vs. \*ël në umálëtin \*he's dangerous.*

**ummirin** adj. *strange and alarming, unusual and concerning; ta otta në ummirin no that sound was strange and alarming; talár ummiru hëvur si erniënto I walked away from the concerning men.*

**ummul** n. *forest; ummul vë naima cleared entrance to a forested area.*

**ummuluvan** n. *blueberry.*

**ún** postverbal part., *beyond convention or norm, where the norms may be contextual rather than uni-*

*versal; hil ha si choko ún he hit me! (which is just not done); nirika nen líkkis si ikkainirë ún during the war they were hoarding food.*

**unëho** v.in. *be satiated, be satisfied, be full; ha në sanët unëho I've eaten enough; I'm full; ton në ilët unëho tul? have you had enough to drink?*

**uniën** n. *age, aeon; ta uniën chël ivin no hír that age was very vicious; kor në uniën tau óko re the age of humanity will soon end.*

**unna** n. *wealth, property; rëtin unna si tícho hi it turns out they have a lot of property; unna vë nassét si ëtichësto she joined a money cult.*

**unnálta** n. *capitalism; unnálta kovura si on vinchëlo capitalism makes everything suck worse.*

**unnama** n. *economy; unnama sátë huchë nistirë she's asking about the economy again; a good economy is lorátin gentle a bad one is ivin savage; unnama në ivin chasirë the economy's getting bad; íkëlësá në unnama si hënno vuëtisirë the representatives are trying to manage the economy.*

**unnámin** adj. *poor; mannur unnámu korur si túk-wilár surílo so they enjoy humiliating poor people.*

**unnëtin** adj. *rich, wealthy; kor në unnëtin nëmai, vonin no if you're rich, you're free; unnëtu ku në chinta kë hín si raho the rich are poisoning the future.*

**unnuërsa** n. *greed; símur luikin unnuërsa si relo they have a great greed, are very greedy; with kë for greed for, hil niva kë unnuërsa si relo he is greedy for fame.*

**unnuluikin** adj. *expensive; para në unnuluikin nomën, chí chí hammo so although the book was expensive, I bought it anyway.*

**unnumosa** n. *profit; ël në virka kovurun unnumosa si ikko he always covets profit; mannur në unnumosa si tilko ún they wasted the profit.*

**unnumosarin** adj. *profitable; havama në tëtiti unnumosarin no the workshop was a little profitable; útan unnumosarin mës nëmai, mëlo më if a thing isn't profitable, it doesn't happen.*

**unnuvinchohin** adj. *corrupt; avur në íkëlësá kwatu së unnuvinchohu no all of our representatives are corrupt.*

**unnuvincho** v.in. *be corrupt*, politically or in business; **vima vë këchar huna mai unnuvincho** *the city's government is utterly corrupt*; **ën ëshëntórin útan në ëlá si unnuvinchëlo** *this immoral business corrupted them*.

**unnuvinchot** n. *corruption*; **ënu në vál mon unnuvinchot no tul?** *is this a perq or corruption?*

**unnuvonálta** n. *liberalism*.

**unuko** v.tr. *exit, go out*; **talár sikwa si unuko** *she walked out of the house, exited the house walking*; **ëlá onën kinta mechunuko** *they mostly come out at night*.

**unus** n. *iron*; **ën ausan në unus kwan onno** *this knife is made of iron*; **huna në unus si relo** *blood has iron*.

**Unuska** n. *Mars*; **Unuska në rinkat harno tul?** *can we see Mars?* **Unuska nen në nivautánur roko** *there are robots on Mars*

**úr** n. *flatbread*, either leavened or not; **ha në úr si tulpët chálo hwí!** *I made flatbread for the first time!*

**uralin** adj. *wet*, **ilivomën, om tanui uralin no më** *although it rained, the ground is not wet enough*; **mauta në uralin nalus kwan ha vë hakán autto vukai** *the cat touched my arm with its wet nose*.

**úri** adv. *just, just now*; **ta kokwara úri tarira si sano núnë** *that crow just ate a mouse!* **hiur si úri cholo** *I just heard an owl*.

**ús** 1. n. *wasp*; **ús ha si chíto** *a wasp stung me*. 2. n. *a two-faced person, someone who speaks kindly to/of some and harshly to/of others, either of a horrible backstabber or the authoritarian personality type*; **nihwa në ús kë kata si chaso** *I work for an authoritarian*.

**ussala** n. *elm*; **ussala në ratur vintán nen ilënin mëlo** *the leaves of the elm become yellow in the fall*.

**útan** n. *affair, matter, "things,"* but not tangible things (for which, see, **mína**); **ton míto vë útan úlin no më** *the matter you have spoken of is not correct*; **sím vë lárur útan si emmo** *his words damaged the situation*; **ha në ën útan**

**li okevat máko** *I want out of this matter*; **ha kiënat máko vë útanur si anui maltiso** *I only remember what I want to forget*; **mës chërëtu útanur në rëtu no** *there's a lot I don't know*.

a. **útan(ur) si relo** idiom, *be busy*, sometimes with **rëtu** for very busy; **ha tërë së rëtu útanur si relirë** *I am very busy right now*; **mëmítár, útan si relo** *they are busy planning*.

**útaunil** n. *lord, master*; **kutta në útaunil vë nirusen mëlo** *the client became his master's vessel*; **útaunil roko vë nil nen nivauta së roko** *where there is a master, there is a slave*.

**útaunas** n. *political power, social power*; **ëmpin útaunas në nuëhíro** *so such political power is corrupting*.

**útauno** 1. v.tr. *subdue, dominate*; **ëttar vatësi si útauno** *the army subdued the enemy*. 2. v.tr. *rule*; **ronuiná aimín si útauno** *aristocrats rule the nation*.

**útaunova** n. *leash*; **útaunova si rutët, tátiën si takwama mai onti re** *grab a leash and take the dog outside*.

**utorra** n. *emergent, naturally occurring order* (vs. **kálna** created order).

**útta** n. *past (time)*; **útta ertëníto** *so the past is gone*; with **nen** for point in time; **útta nen ëmpu ku si míto më** *in the past we did not say such things*.

**uttimës** n. *death*; **ël në uttimës muchin no më hwí** *her death was not slow*; **uttimës mai hilkas si nahat no re** *they will follow their delusion to death*.

**uttimo** v.in. *die*; **kwatu korur uttimiso** *all people die*; with **kwan** for cause, **hín kwan uttimo** *he died from poison*; and **li** more often for conditions, **kár li uttimëstirë** *she's dying from her sickness*; frequently used as converb with **niënto** rather than alone, **ha vë atta uttimár niënto** *my father died*; or with **okevo** suggesting a sudden death, **ha vë atta uttimár okevo** *my father died suddenly*. See also **erkono** under **kono**.

## VVVVV

**vá** interj. *woah, hell*, a cry of surprise or consternation.

a. **vá rui** interj. *woah!* more focused on surprise; **vá rui! ta ám vura no?** *woah! what is that?*

**vácha** 1. n. *spirit, nature, character*, representing the genius of any place, thing or being; can be particular and personalized, rather than generic, but the **arona**

vë vácha may simply be the clouds. There are named vácha. 2. of people, *ánima*, motivating spirit; nihwa vë vácha kánnin no *I have an anxious nature.*

vachoto v.tr. *read*; nihës ën orávin para si vachotat vuttë këlno? *why must I read this fanatical book?*

vahin adj. *tired, weary*, with li for cause; aka ta li vahin no *I'm tired of that*; nikwë for intensity, ël në vahin no *she was dead tired.*

vahotin (< vahw-ët-in) adj. *regular, orderly.*

vahu vahë adv. *somehow, in some way*; ta në vahu vahë ol amakkin no *somehow that's even stupider*; vahu vahë ténító *somehow it's gone.*

vahwa n. *way, manner, method*; hilur vë vahwa nankat harno më *their way cannot succeed*; ën vahwa kwan chasi re *do it this way*; ën si tëlpo vë vahwa në saharin no *the way of cooking this is secret*; ël në mítatën vë vahwa ëslolnin no *his way of speaking is unusual*; ta në útan úko vë vahwa no më *that's not how things work.*

a. vahwa si ikko so idiom, *that's the way it is, there's nothing to be done about it.*

vahwéla n. *way of life, lifeway, lifestyle*; ëmpin vahwéla kwe ësrelontin no *such a way of life is simply unsustainable.*

vailo v.tr. *grind, mill*; inin pikwa si ësámamui vaili re *then grind the corn coarsely*; ël në niër si mámui vailo *he ground the wheat fine.*

vaita n. *punishment*; with li for cause; vaita në kwilë luiKin no *the punishment was too severe*; nichatën li vë vaita vura no *what is the punishment for stealing?*

a. vaita si ëcho/tiro idiom, *punish*; with kë for individual punished; manna në nihwa kë vaita si ëcho *they will punish me.*

b. vaita si relo idiom, *be punished*; ta li vaita si relat no re *they'll be punished for that.*

vál 1. n. *privilege(s), perq(s)*; vál si tilkirë *she's misusing her privileges*; ënu në vál mon unnuvinchot no tul? *is this a perq or corruption?* 2. n. *honors, reward*; ha në tátiën si tanalërin kor kë vál si ëcho *I gave a reward to the person who found my dog.*

a. vál si onto idiom, *bring, have perqs*; kata në vál si onto *the job has perqs.*

valënin adj. *third.*

válës conj. *as if, as though, like* following the clause it goes with, which will usually come first; ël në ké chërësto válës, mítirë *she speaks as though she already knows*; ta në kausin no válës vincho *it smells like it's dead.*

valkólu adj. *thirty.*

vallastun n., adv. *Thursday*

valu adj. *three*; ëlá valu së haivo vukai *three of them drowned.*

valvalës n. *trillium*, any member of the *Trillium* genus; valvalës në málun nochin tērë no *the trillium bloom is over.*

van n. *berry*; most often used as a mass noun; otitur kwatu van si mesano *the birds (came and) ate all the berries.*

varta n. *rose*; varta vë lur si relo *he's wearing rose at-tar.*

varuin (pl. -á) 1. n. *seer, prophet*; varuin luchëstët, mantu lárur si míto *the seer awoke and spoke terrible words.* 2. n. *pundit*, ironically and not friendly, of the media or public intellectuals; varuiná në mës rullëppi míto *the pundits said it didn't matter.*

vaska n. *ritual, ceremony.*

a. vaska si onto v.in. *conduct a ritual.*

vassa n. *lassitude, lack of energy; inertia*; luiKin vassa ël si tál vëchëlo *a terrible lassitude made him stay there*; këchar vë vassa michámin no *the government's inertia was senseless.*

a. vassa si chéro idiom, *have little energy, feel unmotivated, feel stuck*; tëntén vassa si chéro hír *I feel unmotivated.*

vata n. *enmity, hostility*, with mai or kë for target, ton në sím mai vë vata hitin no *your hostility to him is unpleasant*; ën vata në vurin rás li mëlo? *what is the reason for this hostility?*

a. vata si relo v.in. *be hostile to, be an enemy to*, with mai or kë for target; tēstílur nihúr kë vata si relo *mosquitos are our enemy.*

vatës (pl. -á) n. *enemy*, often in the singular of a body; ëttar vatës si útauno *the army subdued the enemy.*

**vatiëtta** n. *provocation, insult*; **ëlä në chërët vatiëtta si míto** *they were insulting on purpose*; **ha në kwilë osso, vatiëtta si chasëtiu** *I laughed too much, causing insult.*

**vau** postverbal, ...*“the hell”* used in questions to indicate special bafflement, anger, frustration, dislike or annoyance; may be used without an overt verb; **ton vuttë tui chaso vau?** *why the hell did you do that?* **vura vau?!** *what the hell?!*

**vauhan** n. *bat*; **vauhan në lëlét si sano** *bats eat insects*; **vauhan si oróra kwan chokat vuëtiso** *he tried to hit the bat with a broom.*

**vaupa** n. *fir tree*, sp. *Abies*, by default, *Abies balsamea*; **vaupa në annas li surílo** *I like the smell of fir.*

**véha** n. *bait*; **ën në úlin véha no më** *this is not the right bait.*

a. **véha si raho** idiom, *set bait*, with **kë** for intended victim, **ha në chauha kë véha si raho** *I set out bait for the rabbit.*

**vercho** v.in. *be/feel nauseated, have nausea*; **ha kár si kachëstirë** — **vercho** *I'm getting sick* — *I feel nauseated.*

**veta** n. *half*; **hwalam në veta si sano** *I ate half of the apple*; **hwalam veta së si sano** *I ate half of the apple*; **súlu tunkur in veta si tícho** *I have five and a half fruits.*

a. **vetë vetui** adv. *partly, half-way*, **nama vetë vetui asíkirë** *the sun is partly shining, i.e., partly sunny.*

**vetta** n. *middle, center*; **hwalam vē vetta nen në kóllur roko** *there are seeds at the center of an apple*; **manama vē vetta mai úko** *they went to the center of the garden*; **multa vē vetta nen itirirë** *she was waiting in the middle of the bridge.*

**vetumichëtin** adj. *impartial*; **sím në vetumichëtin no më** *she's not impartial*; **ha në ën útan sátë vetumichëtin** *I'm impartial about this matter.*

**véva** n. *robin, T. migratorius*, the American robin; **vévur në ámim chimo rui!** *the robins have returned!*

**vë** 1. poss. particle; **ha vë aimín** *my nation*. 2. noun attribution particle, creating relative clauses, **ha kicho vë para** *a book I wrote.*

**vëcho** 1. v.in. *remain, stay*; **hil nël vëchirim míto** *she said she was staying here*; **ton në micha lapin vëchi rum** *let your mind remain unprejudiced*; **sikwa nen ro vëcho**

*re I'm going to stay at home*; **ta në ranui vëcho** *it stayed the same*. 2. v.in. *live, dwell*; **atta ën vima nen vëcho më** *my father doesn't live in this city*. 3. with converb, **keep (on), hil lëlaita si mítár vëcho** *he kept on talking nonsense*; can be repeated, **ëlä në ërukár vëchár vëcho** *they kept fighting on and on.*

a. **ervëcho** v.in. *persist, keep on being*; **ën në siësür mai ervëchat nëppi saro** *she thinks this will last forever*; **këchar kulchin lár si mítarpin, itokin útan ervëcho so** *though the government said pretty words, the dirty business persisted.*

**vëna** n. *sweat*.

a. **vëna si raho** v.in. *sweat (a lot)*; **nánin nët në rëtin vëna si raho** *when it is hot and humid I sweat a lot.*

**vërës** (pl. -á) n. *addict, alcoholic*; **ël vërës nëppi míto** *they say she's an alcoholic.*

**vërvorin** adj. *addicted*, with **kwan** for substance; **ël në kanta kwan vërvorin no tul?** *is he addicted to cannabis?*

**vëvíno** v.tr. *bear, give birth to*; **sáva në tákkisá si ná-nahui vëvíno** *she gave birth to puppies one after the other.*

**viëno** 1. v.in. *be born*; **ha natán nen viëno** *I was born in spring*. 2. with adj., *to be by nature*, **kánnin viëno** *I am anxious by nature*; also with converbs, **ikaulët viëno** *I am by nature a nomad.*

**viëntun** n. *birthday*.

**víka** n.col. *deer*; **këlleka nen in úl in víka roko** *on the hill are bison and deer.*

**vikiënës** n. *show off, douchebag*, such as the guy who guns his truck after having to wait for a pedestrian to cross the street; **rím, ëkin vikiënës** *oh look, another douchebag*; **tu vikiënësá në nël vuttë sunko?** *why are those douchebags here?*

**vikiëno** v.in. *engage in dominance or sexual display behavior, show off, swagger* with **mai** for target and **kë** for audience; **ta hëva ha vë rucha kë vikiënat vuëtiso** *that man is trying to show off to my sister.*

a. **vikiënët asto** idiom, *expect not to have to follow all the rules everyone else does*, generally of people who are in (or feel they are in) a higher position than others; **vikiënët astomën, núkkiëlësto më** *though she flouted the rules, she didn't get in trouble.*

**vima** n. city, town; **ha ěn vima nen vĕchár lauvin no** *I'm unhappy living in this city.*

a. **aimín vĕ vima** n. capitol of a nation (cf. **imvima**); **aimín vĕ vima nen nĕ vĕchat máko mĕ** *I don't want to live in the capitol.*

**vimmító** v.in. slander, gossip, with **mai** for victim, **símur avur mai vimmítirĕ** *they're slandering us.*

**vimuista** n. civilization; **ĕmpin vimuista mĕmáro mĕ** *this sort of civilization does not endure.*

**vínama** n. place or moment of tranquility or quiet, usually brief; **vínama si allui lásirĕ** *I have been looking for a moment of quiet for a long time.*

a. **vínama si ilo** idiom, experience a place or moment of tranquility or quiet; **issa nen talár vínama si ilo** *while walking the path I felt a moment of quiet.*

**vinchálta** n. crapification, the constant process of reduced utility, value, lifetime, etc., in each new iteration of things on the market as capital seeks to harvest every last drop of wealth by cutting corners; **vinchálta nĕ kovura si útauno so** *crapification dominates everything.*

**vincharin** adj. crapified, ruined; **ĕnu nivaummichur nĕ irun mitu no, tĕrĕ vincharu chaso** *these computers used to be good but now they're crapified.*

**vincho** 1. v.in. be or smell rotten, stink; with **li** for source; **tíl nĕ vinchĕsto** *the bread has gone bad*; **koska li vincho** *it smells of/like shit*; **sún nĕ vinchĕt tĕníto** *the corpse rotted away*; **ĕn kulchin málun chĕl vincho núnĕ** *this beautiful flower smells very bad.* 2. of wounds, fester; **ĕl nĕ emmotá vinchĕt uttimo** *his wounds festered and he died.* 3. metaphor, "suck," a general term of disapprobation, **ta para nĕ vincho!** *that book sucks!* with general converb has the sense of "damn it" at the end of a statement, **ĕl nĕ sen si kwitĕt vincho!** *he broke the cup, damn it!*

a. **vinchĕt asto** idiom, something known from experience to usually suck to, by surprise, not suck for a change; **ĕn rata nĕ vinchĕt asto chai!** *wow, this tea doesn't suck!*

**víno** v.in. be silent, be quiet, be still, with **sátĕ** for focus, **ta sátĕ víni!** *be quiet about that!* **ton nĕ micha víni rum** *let your mind be still* ("calm down"); **mórár emanur si vínĕlo** *I quieted the children by singing*; **vínĕstĕt rĕrĕni** *be silent and contemplate.*

**víntán** n. fall, autumn; **víntán nĕ memúlo hír autumn** *has arrived!*

**virelo** v.tr. benefit, advance, heal; **ta nĕ ton si virelat no mĕ** *that will not benefit you.*

**virin** adj. happy, glad, with either **li** or **mai** for cause; **ĕlá viru nĕmo tul?** *do they seem happy?* **tása mai viru no mĕ** *they are not happy about the truth.*

**virka** n. belly, stomach, "guts;" **virka nĕ mitin chéro mĕ** *my stomach doesn't feel good*; **ĕlá nĕ kai haku vanur si sanĕt virkur kwailĕsto** *they ate very sour berries and got a stomach-ache*; **aukka nĕ inta vĕ virka si nĕrĕkĕsto** *the wolf ripped into the guts of its prey*; **ĕl nĕ virka óhin chasĕtiu kamúna vĕ mata si ilo** *she drank cumin water to settle her stomach.*

a. **virka hímo** idiom, be/become frightened, often with inchoative, **nihwa nĕ virka hímeĕsto** *I got scared.*

b. **virka ikko** idiom, covet, desire, with the subject as possessor of **virka** or in topical; **ĕl nĕ virka naula vĕ sikwa si ikko** *he covets his friend's house.*

c. **virka mahin no** idiom, be angry, usable with other copula verbs, **ĕlá nĕ virkur mahu no** *they are angry* vs. **ĕlá nĕ virkur mahu chaso** *they got angry.*

d. **virka nás si relo** idiom, be/feel melancholy, introspective, down; **ton nĕ virka nás si relĕsto tul?** *are you starting to feel down?*

e. **virka pókin no** idiom, be exhausted from worry or anxiety, usable with other copula verbs; **ĕl nĕ mĕtaula si chasár virka pókin chaso** *he became exhausted from worry during the storm.*

f. **virka sunkĕsto** idiom, have a strong or surprising emotional jolt, mostly of fear, anger, surprise.

g. **virka tĕníto** idiom, be(come) terrified; **ĕl ta si mítĕt, ha virka tĕníto** *I become terrified when she said that.*

h. **virka tirchin no** idiom, "not very nice," of people and maybe pets only, of someone who has a bit of meanness about them; **ĕl nĕ kwe richin no mĕ, luĕ virka tirchin no** *she's not just rude, she's not a very nice person.*

i. **virka víno** idiom, be sad; **ĕl nĕ mauta uttimĕt, virka vínĕsto** *her cat died and she became sad.*

**vis** n. pus; **ĕl nĕ emmot vis li chárin chaso** *her wound became full of pus.*



**vísa** 1. n. *goat*; *vísur në kovura si sanirë vukai!* *the goats are eating everything!* 2. n. “dog,” for someone being inappropriately oversexual for the situation; *vísa ë, micha víni rum calm down, dog.*

**vísës** (pl. -á) n. *sex pest, harasser*; *këchar ná në kwe visësá no tul?* *is the entire government just sex pests?*

**víta** n. *music*; *víta si cholár surílo* *I like listening to music.*

**vítelama** n. *concert*; with **sunko** or **rino** for attendance; *aunur vítelama nen ersunko* *we went to a concert.*

**vito** 1. v.tr. *fix, repair, mend*; *ën nivaummicha në ton vitat harno tul?* *can you repair this computer?* *ha në ta tuta si vitat këlno* *I have to mend these pants.* 2. v.tr. *reform*; *këchar vurun vitútat no më* *the government will never be reformed.*

**viukkor** n. *summer*; *viukkor në tun allin no summer days are long*; *viukkor nen tutis si relo* *in summer I wear shorts.*

**vóholta** n. *quarantine*; *këchar në vóholta si salko* *the government instituted a quarantine*;

a. **vóholta nen vëcho** idiom, *be in, under quarantine*; **aimínét në vóholta nen vëchësto** *the state was put in quarantine.* *ha në sikwa vóholta nen vëcho* *my household is in quarantine.*

**volko** v.in. *change*, with **li** for original state and **mai** for new; *ël në nahím chël volko* *her mood was much changed*; *kovura volko so everything changes*; *nihwa në manna vë lár si cholët, micha túm mai volko* *after hearing what he said, my mind turned to mush.* See **ásëno** for transitive.

**vomako** v.in. *spread, be dispersed, be diffused*; *achún vomakirë* *the grass is spreading*; *lun në sakur tavui vomako* *her ideas spread quickly*;

a. **vomakëlo** v.tr. *spread, disperse*; **tëhë kain si vomakëli rum** *first spread the flour*; **kóllur si vomakëlët, itirat këlno** *we spread the seeds and now must wait.*

**vón** interj. *what? what do you want?* a response to interruptions or a request for attention; not quite as rude as the English suggests, but still a bit more challenging than a simple “yes.”

a. **óë vón** internj., a less challenging version of plain

**vón.**

**vonin** 1. adj. *free*; *mannur vanu korur si máko më, luë nivautur si* *they don't want free people, but slaves*; *kor në unnëtin nëmai, vonin no* *if you're rich, you're free.* 2. adj. *safe, exempt*, with **li**, **mëtaula li vonu nël no tul?** *are we safe from the storm here?*

**vonolsa** n. *freedom*; **símur në vonolsa si máko më, tolla si máko** *they don't want freedom, they want a king.*

**vós** (pl., -ur; **vóh(u)**- in compounds) n. *epidemic, plague*; **vós në rëtu korur si láko** *the plague killed many people*; **vós vima si tuëmësto** *a plague struck the city*; with **mahin** *hot* and **óhin** *cold* for intensity; **vós në mahin chasirë** *the epidemic is getting bad*; **vós në óhin no të** *at last the plague abated.*

**vota** n. *indirect social relation*, person A is in some relationship with person C and person B is in a similar relationship to person C, but persons A and B do not have the same sort of relationship; persons A and B are each other's **vota**. “Friend of a friend” works if the relationship is friendship, but most social relationships can use this term. For clarity, it can be the second element in a compound; **nihwa vë vota kwilë míto** *my FoaF told me too much.*

**votot** (pl. -á) n. *tax, fee*; **símur në vototá sátë ittil si mítirë** *they're always complaining about their taxes.*

**voto** v.tr. *pay a tax, fine, or fee*, with the **DO** the sort of fee; **ha në sikwa si voto** *I paid my property tax.*

**votta** n. *debt*; *ën votta luikin no* *this debt is large.*

**vuëto** v.tr. *test, tempt*; **luva símur si vuëtirim míto** *they say god is testing them.*

a. **vuëtiso** v.in. *try*, with **kë** for focus, infinitive for clause, **ton ta kë vuttë vuëtiso?** *why don't you try it?* **katihat vuëtiso** *I try to understand.*

**vúka** 1. n. *silver*. 2. n. *money*, sometimes in pl.; **vúka li ananu si chanító** *they argued about money*. **vúka nankím si tilko** *they misused the booty*; **tanu vúkur si tícho më** *I don't have enough money.*

**vukai** postverbal, marks a state of affairs the speaker is somehow unhappy or displeased about; **sím katiho më vukai** *they don't get it!* **vá rui!** *ha sen si kwito vukai!* *hell!* *I broke the cup!* **sím vë lár në nútókin ránëm no vukai** *what he said is a bad sign.*

**vukotë** adv. *to what extent? to what degree? how much?*  
**ël në ën si vukotë sësáro** *how much does she believe this?*

**vukotin** adj. *how much? how many?* always with partitive quantifier construction (§10.1.1); **hëvur vukotu së si rinko?** *how many men do you see?* **techa vukotin së si ikko?** *how much garlic do you need?*

**vulánin** 1. adj. *bland, insipid; tu vanur vulánu no núnë these berries are unexpectedly bland.* 2. adj., of words and ideas, *obvious, uninspired, dull; ën para chël vulánin no this book is dull.*

**vullama** n. *field, orchard, any area cultivated for harvest; ën vullama chël lamerin no this field is very fertile.*

**vullekwa** n. *storage; hwalamur vullekwa nen ittán roko tul?* *are there still apples in storage?* **vullekwa mai natenur si salkat no** *I'll put the onions into storage;* **ni-hwa vë parur në vullekwa nen vincho** *my books rotted in storage.*

**vullës** n. *farmer.*

**vullo** 1. v.tr. *harvest; ëlá hwalam si ervullo they went out to harvest apples; nurësá në málunur si vullirë the bees are visiting flowers.* 2. of flowers, *cut, collect; narta si vulli re collect some lavender.*

a. **vulliso** v.in. *be productive, produce; vintán nomën, tékwa ittán vulliso although it is autumn, the tomato is still producing.*

**vullorëm** n. *resource; saunëmës kwe vullorëm no so we're all just a resource.*

**vura** prn. *what? ën mína vura no vau? what on earth is this thing? ël në vura nós muitirë? what is he whining about?*

**vurël** prn. *where? kokwarur vurël mai erchantirë? where are the crows flying to? kuttëlva në ton vurël sunko?* *where are you on the hierarchy?*

**vurin** adj. *which? what? ton vurin para si máko which book do you want? vurin saispa kwan ta si onno? what material is this made of?*

**vurpin** adj. *what kind? what sort? vurpin charma ën si chaso? what sort of adult does this? ën në vurpin vonolsa no what sort of freedom is this?*

**vurui** 1. adv. *how? in what way? ton ta si vurui chérësto vau? how on earth do you come to know this?* 2. adv., in conversation repair, *what?* used to ask someone to repeat themselves; **Vurui? Cholekko më.** *What? I didn't catch that.*

**vurun** 1. adv. *when? ëlá vurun erúko? when did they leave?* 2. with negation, *never; otta vë ësnása vurun mëlo më a break in the noise never came.*

**vúsikwa** n. *farm; ën vúsikwa në lim si lairëno this farm grows sweet potatoes.*

**vuttë** adv. *why? ton vuttë tui chaso vau? why the hell did you do that? tu korá në kiëssët vuttë sunko? why are those people standing in groups? ton në tál kwe sunkár vuttë chëchokirë? why are you dithering by just standing there?*

## B. Notes on Semantics and the Lexicon

**B.1. Copulas, Existence, and Verbs of Posture.** The copula, **no**, is used for noun, adjective, and postpositional predicates with inanimate subjects. With animate subjects, posture verbs are preferred for location predicates, **ta nē nēl no** *that is here*, **sikwa nen no** *it's in the house*, but **hil nē nēl sunko** *she stands/is here*. Non-cultivated plants do not normally count as animate for determining this, but any tree taller than a person does, and cultivated plants usually **rino** *sit*, or **sunko** *stand* if they're distinctly upright.

Unless they are actively plummeting to the ground, things in the air, such as meteorological phenomena, birds, flying bugs, etc., use **tunáko** *hang* to express location, **rētu lələtá sikwa nen tunáko** *many (flying) bugs are in the house*.

**No** is only used in the perfective.

Inchoative adjective predicates are expressed with intransitive **chaso**, and somewhat answer to *get, become*, or deadjectival verbs in *-en*, as in **lína nē hichinin chaso** *the sky darkened, the sky got dark* **ha kókin chasirē** *I'm getting old*. For causatives of adjectives, they simply take the verbal causative affix directly, **hilur ta si richēlo** *they made it difficult*, from **richin** *difficult*.

Functions and roles are usually indicated with **chaso** and a noun, rather than **no**, as in **ēl nē mēl chasirē** *he's acting as a parent*.

Neither **no** nor **chaso** with predicate adjectives or nouns are used in the imperative. **Mēlo** is preferred for this: **kinochu mēli!** *get ready!* **esēmēs mēli re!** *be a doctor!*

The copula verbs **no** and **mēlo**, as well as the existence verbs **to** and **roko**, do not take associated motion prefixes (§9.9).

**B.1.1. Existence.** There are two verbs of existence, which answer to English *there is/are*. First, **to**, used for general existence, and **roko**, for things that exist specifically in or on something. Note that **roko** will not be used for talking about things in a general location, but the location “on” or “in” must be salient. So, **nēl rētu korur to** *there are many people here*, vs. **parama nen rētu korur roko** *there are many people in/at the library*, with the building itself being the enclosing shape, rather than simply location triggering the use of **roko**. Or, **iruna to so** *there is rice* vs. **sen nē iruna roko mē** *there's no rice in the bowl*.

Instead of using the inchoative suffix **to** and **roko** are replaced with **mēlo** *become, happen*, as in **tēstilur ké mēlo vukai!** *there are already mosquitos!*

**B.1.2. Disposition.** **Kíлта** has a set of dispositional and arrangement verbs which are most often used as converbs with posture verbs.

- **ipuro** *be piled up*
- **kěskipo** *be inside out, be upside down*
- **kiěsso** *be sorted, be in groups*
- **masko** *be scattered about*
- **salsolo** *be bunched up, be crowded*
- **tannamo** *be stacked*
- **úcho** *be in a line*
- **vomako** *be spread out, be dispersed, be dif-fused*

Idiomatic meanings can be found in the dictionary.

These verbs aren't normally used with adposition phrases. Instead, they are used as converbs without adpositional arguments, with the posture verb doing the work of indicating the location:

(446) **mikur në kiëssët pácha nen rino.**  
rock.PL TOP be.sorted.PFV.CVB table LOC sit.PFV  
*The rocks are sorted on the table.*

(447) **Otitur në salsolët motiën nen sunko.**  
bird.PL TOP be.bunched.up.PFV.CVB branch LOC stand.PFV  
*The birds are bunched up on the branch.*

**B.2. Possession.** The English verb “have” is spread out over two verbs in Kíltá. **Tícho** answers to *own*, *possess*, and refers to property or other ownership relationships. A few fixed idioms also use this.

The verb **relo** *bear* is most often used for things in hand, as well as states or properties, **kaita si relo** *I’m angry*, literally, “I carry anger.”

### **B.3. The Natural World.**

**B.3.1. Fly.** The fly, **has**, represents the the conception of nature as basically cruel and indifferent to suffering. The idiom **has në kol nen mëlo** *get flies in the ears* means someone is being subjected to the uglier side of life: danger, disease, privation. Someone who **hasá si onto** *brings the flies* is causing a breakdown societal structure.

**B.3.2. Goat.** The goat, **vísa**, is the standard representation of the oversexed. Just **vísa** can be used for someone who’s behavior is contextually too sexual (say, they’re drunk), but **vísës** is a straight up harasser.

**B.3.3. Rabbit.** The rabbit, **chauha**, is anxious, fearful, and not very bright. To *do a rabbit*, **chauha si chaso**, is used for being dumb-struck, like “a deer in headlights.”

**B.3.4. Rock.** Rock and stone, **mika**, are associated with spookiness and fate, based on the idea of an oracle system using stones. **Mikur chéro** *stones know* for “who knows?” To “touch another stone,” **ëkin mika si autto**, is to avoid what was an assumed firm outcome. “A fool’s stone,” **amakka vë mika**, is proverbial of listening to unwarranted advice. To have a stone in the eye, **mika tuka nen nulo**, is proverbial of people with uncanny abilities.

### **B.4. The Body.**

**B.4.1. Blood.** **Huna** *blood* is used in some terms for family relationships.

The phrase **huna mai** *to the blood* means *completely, utterly, thoroughly*, but is largely confined to expressions with discourse topics that can directly or metaphorically be thought of as bodies. This includes groups and organizations.

**B.4.2. The Ear.** Knowledge and wisdom comes from listening, so that **kolámin**, “earless,” means *ignorant*; **cholahin** *intelligent* is from **cholo** *hear, listen to*. To “grab the ear” is to interest one, or grab one’s attention, **ta ha vë kol si ruto** *that grabbed my attention*. If someone’s ear is withered, **sím në kol turchin no**, they are forgetful.

Grease or fat in the ear suggests that someone only hears what they want, **kummukol** *confirmation bias*, **ël në kol kummarin no** *she only hears what she wants*, literally, “her ear is greasy.”

**B.4.3. The Eye.** The eyes have an association with nosiness, with the **tuka** *eye* also referring to *overseers* and *spies*.

The eye also has some associations with authority. To “stand in the eye,” **tuka nen sunko**, of someone is to be aligned with them.

**B.4.4. The Guts.** Both anger and fear expressions may involve **virka** *belly, guts*. Heat in the guts stands for anger, and cooling for calmness.

For the guts to descend, **virka hímó**, indicates fear. For the guts to become black indicates an exhausted or resigned emotional state, always in reaction to a particular situation that seems hopeless.

The expression **virka sunkësto** (always with inchoative) is for any sudden or surprising emotional jolt, but focused mostly on fear, anger, or surprise. It would not be used of positive emotions.

“Eats itself” - jealous.

**B.4.5. The Face.** Possessed, it is used much as English uses “ass” in phrases like “get your ass over here.” Kíлта **oha** is more widely usable than the English idiom, always conveying a sense of impatience and irritation, **ton vë oha tëníti** *go the hell away*; **ël vë oha lauka si mító** *so that jerk lied!* It can be used to refer to oneself, in which case the sense is more self-deprecating.

**B.4.6. Locational/Situational Awareness.** The **lús** facility refers to a thorough and accurate gestalt impression of a place or situation that comes from long familiarity, either through daily experience or intense study. Going down a road you’ve traveled daily for years and noticing instantly when a tree is missing is an instance of **lús**. Coming in to work and noticing through subtle clues that something is wrong before actually seeing tangible wrongness is another example.

The verb **mániko** *feel new in a place, not be used to a situation* is for someone who has not yet developed the **lús** of their circumstances.

**B.5. Perception.** Kíлта does not distinguish experience perception verbs (“see, hear”) from activity verbs (“look at, listen to”). The phenomenon constructions (“appear, smell (of)”) often involve derivations of other roots or more complex light verb constructions.

Experience	Activity	Phenomenon
<b>rinko</b> <i>see, look (at)</i>		<b>nëmo</b> <i>appear, seem</i>
<b>cholo</b> <i>hear, listen (to)</i>		<b>kíreko</b> <i>sound</i>
<b>tíluno</b> <i>feel, touch</i>		<i>feel (like)</i>
<b>mento</b> <i>smell</i>		<b>annas si relo</b> <i>smell</i>
<b>nakoro</b> <i>taste</i>		<b>iliso/saniso</b> <i>taste (of)</i>
<b>chéro</b> <i>feel internally</i>		<b>chériso</b> <i>feel internally</i>

(Note: not all forms are yet created.)

The “feel internally” terms are used for internal emotional states, **vahin chéro** *I feel tired*.

If a perception is unexpected for the subject, an auxiliary construction with the infinitive and **oto** is used, **ëlá në otta si cholat oto** *they heard a noise*; **siman vë sún si mentat otëppi saró** *I think I smell a dead animal*.

Verbs of experience and activity prefer the adverb **tës** for *very (well)*, **tës cholo** *he listens well*.

Judgement terms for phenomena are **kulchin** *beautiful* and **hitin ugly** for visual, and simply **mitin** *good* and **chëtin** *bad* for all other senses. **Hitin ugly** can be used for very bad senses with “feel internally,” **nihwa në hitin chéro** *I feel terrible*.

**B.6. Temperature.** Kíltá's temperature vocabulary does not map very well onto English. In particular, there are some terms reserved for water and food, and a few terms only used for weather.

For objects and the weather, "hot" is **mahin**. The verb **síro** is "warm." When talking about water or food, the adjective **kěspin** does duty for both "hot" and "warm."

On the "cold, cool" side **óhin** is used for objects and the weather, while the adjective **soraihin** is used for water or food. Note that these terms cover both "cold" and "cool." To temper the sense of "cold" adverbs can be used (**tětti soraihin** *a little cold*) or attentuative reduplication (§13.15.2), as in **soraihu-soraihin**.

For the weather, there is **ketálnin**, which means *cool*, but refers only to coolness that comes after a period of heat. Finally, **nánin** means *hot and humid*.

**B.7. Mind and Spirit.** Cognitive states are expressed by a mix of verbs, nouns and adjectives.

Nominal states are usually carried (**relo**) rather than had (**tícho**), as in **kama si relo** *be ashamed*.

**B.8. Politics.**

**B.8.1. Nation.** There are two terms for *nation*. The first, **aimína**, also means *state*, and refers specifically to the formal structures of a nation. The second, **muna**, meaning also *tribe* or *people*, focuses on the people forming that nation, and carries fewer institutional overtones.

**B.9. Norms and their Violation.** Verbal expressions regarding adherence to norms will often use the cislocative prefix, and deviation from norms will use the translocative.

**B.10. Phonesthemes and Sound Symbolism.** The combination of **h** plus a high vowel at the start of a word frequently connotes something bad (widely conceived): **hekko** *cheat*, **hín** *poison*, **hitin** *ugly*. However, there are plenty of words formed this way with no such association.

The geminate cluster **-kk-** may suggest defects.

**B.11. Particular Words.**

**B.11.1. Hwatés.** The word **hwatés** is simply defined as *abomination, perversion*, but no Judeo-Christian interpretation should be made here. The central image is of the genus of parasitic fungus *Cordyceps*, which infects a host, takes over its mind, and eventually kills it as part of the fungus' reproductive cycle. Any act or system which undermines a person's autonomy and agency for its own gain is **hwatés**.

Much like the devil in numerous European languages, **hwatés** can also be used as a curse. As a single interjection, it is a bit stronger than **koska shit**, but not much. However, making **hwatés** part of an insult directed at another person is very hostile, and should only be undertaken after some serious thinking.

**B.11.2. Irun and Kěkketě.** Both **irun** *before, earlier, previously* and **kěkketě** *once, formerly* locate events in the past. **Kěkketě** locates things further in the past, in addition to being the standard way to start a proverbial or mythic story.

**Avur ně tui irun chaso** *we did that earlier* (perhaps earlier in the day, but not long distant). But **avur ně tui kěkketě chaso** *we did that once*, but probably no longer.

**B.12. Vácha.** The **Váchur** are non-literal personifications of the forces and powers that control life. Linguistically, they are metonyms for many aspects of life. For example, **Os Atta** *Father Dust* is a metonym for violent death, and can be used in a sentence like **Os Atta hil si ruto** *Father Dust took her*, meaning she died a violent death.

**B.12.1. Ankuuha.** The force that impels people to violence, generally of the dominating or enraged kind, rather than in considered defense. **Ánur Ankuuha chël cholo** *we listen to/obey Ankuuha too much*, for giving in too easily to the temptation to violence.

**B.12.2. Árárom.** The primordial chaos from which all things originally flow.

**B.12.3. Áronkis.** The Vácha of the universe.

**B.12.4. Naukkai.** Collector of the dead. She is always accompanied by three (gaunt, hungry) dogs, while she herself is a very pale young woman, dressed in white, but otherwise appearing healthy. If you hear her singing, you're done.

**B.12.5. Nakkoren.** Delusion, obstinate and often destructive of both others and the self. An androgenous figure, well dressed in silver and sky blue, with a sharply pointed walking stick. **Nakkoren në ha si ontirë** *Delusion was guiding me*. Using the low-agency personal pronoun in connection with this figure will make it sound like you're making excuses.

**B.12.6. Nuëlomsa - The Nine.** The dominant **Váchur**, the only ones likely to be called divinities, are: **om, nama, kaura**, *earth, sun, moon*, **ahëkará, mëtaula, echon**, *winds, storm, sea*, **luëka, raluin, taikuin**, *fire, the Green One, the Red One*. The last two are the forces responsible for vegetable and animal life.

The sun, **nama**, is an office shared by twin sisters. **Sëmákalira** the twin of the cold winter sun and **Sëmohíran** the twin of the hot summer sun. **Sëmohíran niëntirë** *Sëmohíran is leaving*, for when summer is reaching its end. Together, they are **Ohwatukuiná** *the White-Eyed (sisters)*.

**B.12.7. Os Atta.** "Father Dust" represents death by violence.

**B.12.8. Sechën.** This is the **vácha** of the moon. Male. Knows things about you you'd rather he didn't. **Sechën víni rum** *may Sechën be silent*, for when there are things going on you hope don't become too public.

**B.12.9. Tepë Tolla.** "Lord Smoke" is an agent of chaos, sometimes positive, sometimes negative, more often just deeply puzzling.

### C. Conceptual Metaphors

Below are some of Kíлта's conceptual metaphors. A few of them might better be called conceptual metonymy, but it seems best to document them here.

**C.1. THE DAY IS THE SUN.** Expressions relating to the day can use phrases of motion and location referring to the sun. **Tun në hitui acho** *the day started terribly*, lit., "the day rose ugly."

**C.2. PROPERTIES ARE POSSESSIONS.** Most of the time properties are carried, **relo**, rather than had or taken: **nuërса si relësto** *I'm getting hungry*; **sím nihúr kë vata si relo** *they are hostile to us*, lit., "they carry enmity to us."

**C.3. BUSINESS IS HUNTING AND CONSUMING.** **Símur ël vë kata si sano** *they ate his work, they acquired his work* (in a business context, such as a takeover). **Manna vúka si sulukui chuvo** *he pursues money frantically*. **Ronuiná në kovura si sano** *the aristos have ("eat") everything*.

**C.4. THE ECONOMY IS A PREDATORY ANIMAL.** A “good” economy is described as *lorátin kind, gentle*, or *unëho satiated, full*, while a “bad” economy is *ívin savage* or *nuërša si relo hungry*. An economy seeking out new ventures or resources *chuvo hunts*. A government may try to *hënno tame* an economy.

**C.5. WEALTH IS FOOD. BRIBERY IS FOOD. GREED IS HUNGER OR THIRST.**

Spices and other ingredients can be drawn into the BRIBERY IS FOOD metaphor, *ches si ëcho I gave them salt* or *I gave them a bribe*.

The implements of eating and cooking, including that primary tool of cooking, fire, can be drawn into this metaphor. *Senusún used-up person* < *sen bowl, cup* + *sún corpse*, someone whose life and labors are used only by others.

**C.6. KNOWLEDGE IS IN A CONTAINER.** Thus verbs of binding and unbinding, opening and closing, are used in expressions relating to concealing or revealing knowledge, *tonur kë ro lasto re I will make it clear to you later*, with *lasto open* for *make clear*, and *ën para në, ton ha kë kenchat harto tul? can you explain this book for me?* with *kencho untie* for *explain*.

**C.7. HAPPINESS IS UP.** The adjective *kintëkarin optimistic* (by disposition) is formed from *kinën above* and *tëka eye*.

**HAPPINESS IS LIGHT**

**C.8. SADNESS IS DOWN. SADNESS IS DARK.** *Ha nás si chéro I feel sad* (“know/feel shade”). *Árumichin melancholy* is from *ár fog* and *micha mind, intent*. *Ha në virka nás si relësto I’m starting to feel down* (“my guts are starting to carry shadow”).

**SADNESS IS STILLNESS.** *Ha në virka víno I am sad*, literally, “my guts are quiet.”

**C.9. THE FACE IS IDENTITY.** *Kutta në útaunil li oha si ruto the client identifies with the master.* *Ohuchéro know a person from oha face* and *chéro know; ohunahil sycophant*. “Have the same face” *ranin oha si relo be indistinguishable*.

**C.10. SALT IS VITALITY.** This adds meanings to several concrete terms, as well as generating several idioms: *chesámin salt-free*, also *dull, lifeless* as well as *mildly ill*; *chesëtin salty* also signifies *lively, vital, vigorous*. “To throw the salt” *ches si raho means kick the bucket*; and to “carry too much salt” *ches si kwilë raho means to “have nervous energy,”* and of pets, “have the zoomies.”

**C.11. A STORY IS A LIVING THING.** The most common reference is to plants, but rarely animal terms might be used. This story metaphor can extend to other sorts of narratives, such as *ketëla history* and *máhútan news*. Occasionally idioms are formed from *keta footprint, impression*, the source of *ketëla*, that will refer to history.

A story that no longer has relevance is *tirchin withered*. A narrative can be tied up to be controlled, as in *keta si ruiso rewrite history, manage a narrative* (lit., “bind footprints”).

**C.12. AUTHORITY IS A RIVER.** Authority and its operations are often conceptualized as a river. *Sím në nël vë tiëha tuirin chaso their authority here has become uncertain* (lit., “become muddy”); *ha vë kurëkëm në késa si ëchúko my command met a roadblock* (lit., “met a dam”). The expression *tuirachún li from the reed(s)* means an action was taken or is originating outside the normal chain of command or lines of authority, *tuirachún li so kata mai óko bypassing the chain of command, they accomplished the work*.



## D. Example Texts

### D.1. Sayings and Proverbs.

**Amakka vē kaita nē laton no** *A fool's anger is a flood*, that is, randomly and disastrously destructive.

**Amakka vē mika** *A fool's predictions*, literally “the fool’s stone(s),” a reference an oracular practice. To rely on a fool’s pronouncements about the future is a very bad idea. If someone seems to be relying on unwarranted predictions and assumptions about the future one could say, **amakka vē mika si mēmóirirē** *they’re reciting a fool’s oracle*.

**Ammēs korka si relēstēt** *when a vine bears walnuts*, or “when a pig flies,” of any improbable event.

**Aukka si moko** *Kill a wolf*, proverbial of any act likely to generate severe reaction or retribution. Similar to sense of “kick the hornet’s nest.”

**Aukka tēnítēt, kíkún vikiēno** *While the wolf is away the coyote shows off*, of any situation where someone is making a big show of some action where there are really no consequences for them. Just **kíkún vikiēno** or **kíkún vikiēnēsto** will do the job.

**Chauha li manama nen olta si riēlirē** *Counting rabbits in the garden*, for dithering and delaying a decision until no productive response is possible, whether deliberate or merely incompetent. “**Manama nen**” can be omitted most of the time.

**Chuēn nankiē** *Ashes into the sky*, of any wasted or futile effort.

**Ēssarontin, ěsmítontin** *If you can’t think it, you can’t say it*, about the social costs of going against received wisdom.

**Hol si koska mai nakweno** *mix piss with shit*, for any activity that makes an already bad situation or thing worse. The verb may be omitted.

**In ches in arta si relo** *Everything’s great*, referring especially to health and then, by extension, doing materially well. Often just **in ches in arta**.

**Kokwarur si sēsári hómē** *Don’t believe the crows*, means “trust but verify.” Don’t just take the initial impression of what is going on, especially what people say, but look for yourself.

**Kor nē kor kē mácha no.** *Lupus est homo homini.*

**Luēka nē mata vē ukweta si chéro** *Fire knows water’s ways*, means you may have won or succeeded now, but entropy (or a very determined foe) can still get you in the end. Can be fatalistic, or a warning. The image is of wildfires, quenched by rain, that always come back eventually... due to lack of rain.

**(Ēl nē) mika tuka nen nulo** *a stone is in her eye*, of people who have spooky or uncanny abilities (not necessarily supernatural, though that’s possible). The stone refers to an oracle system.

**Mítuto so, chasuto mē** shortened from **rētu útanur mítuto so, vura chasuto mē** *many things were said, nothing was done*, for any situation where talk exists out of proportion to any accomplished task.

**Mukēmai, máko** *If it lives, it wants*, a comment on the universally consuming nature of life. Not especially positive.

**Nama acho, nama hímo** *The sun comes up, the sun goes down*, of situations about which there’s nothing to be done.

**Nu sē eraimánirē** *This, too, shall pass*. Kíлта conceives this in the present, “these (things) also are passing through away.”

**Rísna nē kemma nen nulo** *The snake’s in the cage*. For when someone chooses exactly the wrong solution to a problem.

**Ta itúpa li ilo më, ta kiva li sano më** (*I don't drink from that well, (I) don't eat from that tree*, of situations and circumstances you will have no part of. Either clause may be used on its own for the same sense more casually.

## D.2. Longer Texts.

D.2.1. **Fire, Walk With Me.** This is a tricky one. The first line in particular rests on an ambiguity in the English use of the words “future” and “past” that mirrors the confusion of the sense of time implied by the verse itself.

Through the darkness of future past,  
The Magician longs to see.  
One chants out between two worlds,  
Fire, walk with me.

**Úttarin chinta vë áraromsa li,  
Varuin në rinkat máko.  
Anin ka timu omur vë kiut mai mëmóro,  
Luëka, án tin tali ppi.**

Through/from past future's darkness  
The seer/prophet wants to see.  
One (of them) into the between of two worlds chants  
Fire, with me walk.

I used **án**, the identity centered first person pronoun, to have the speaker identify themselves with the Fire.

## D.2.2. “Dune” Quotes.

### D.2.2.1. Rínchot chí vë Mëmórot.

**Aka në rínchat no më.  
Rínchot në, michumokës no,  
Nekin uttimës no,  
Mantin emémmiëtta no.**

**Aka në rínchot mai astat no.**

...

...

The first line is transparent, using the high-agency “I,” **aka**, which is as much aspirational as real. Rather than keep repeating “fear,” I just topicalize it, then follow up with a series of statements about it. **Michumokës** for “mind-killer” is clear.

For the fourth line I go completely off the rails. **Mantin** is “terrible.” **Emémmiëtta** means something like “that through which destruction is caused.”

D.2.2.2. Once men turned their thinking over to machines in the hope that this would set them free. But that only permitted other men with machines to enslave them. - Reverend Mother Gaius Helen Mohiam

D.2.3. Aesop.

D.2.3.1. The Oak and Reed. There are quite a few versions of this story, some quite a bit longer.

(448) **Këkketë rin in tuirachún nútokolsa li chanítirë.**

once oak and reed strength ABL argue.IPFV

*Once an oak and a reed were arguing about (their) strength.*

(449) **Ívu ahëkará ermúlëstët,**

ív-u ahëkar-á er-múl-ëst-ët  
strong-PL air-PL TRANS-arrive-INCH-CVB.PFV

*Strong winds blew in,*

(450) **tuirachún ahëkará tin ochukár, emmot li vonin chaso.**

reed wind.PL with bend.CVB.IPFV harm ABL free do.PFV

*And the reed, bending in the wind, was safe from harm.*

(451) **Luë rin në ahëkará mai tíchët om mai oto.**

but oak TOP wind.PL at have.CVB.PFV earth at fall.PFV

*But the oak opposed the wind and fell to the ground.*

In the last sentence **om mai** somewhat hints at **os mai to dust**, and idiom referring to the destructive power of time.

D.2.3.2. The Fox and Grapes.

(452) **Raila nuërša si relët, nava vë përsisá si rinkat otat sano.**

fox hunger ACC bear.CVB.PFV, grape ATTR bunch.PL ACC see.INFO fall.INF eat.PFV

*A fox, while hungry, happened to see bunches of grapes.*

A colloquial and slightly more accurate translation of the verb pile-up at the end would be “saw herself some grapes.” See §9.11.8 on **sano** here.

(453) **Chantár vëchár vëchirë, luë përsisá kwilë ronu no.**

jump.CVB.IPFV stay.CVB.IPFV stay.IPFV, but bunch.PL too high.PL be.PFV

*She jumped and jumped, but the bunches were too high.*

(454) **“Haku no” ppi míto të, “in máko më” ppi.**

sour.PL be.PFV QUOT say.PFV at.last, and want.PFV NEG QUOT

*Finally she said, “they’re sour, and I don’t want them.”*

D.2.4. The Wisdom of Ahiqar. Some of Ahiqar is terrible (beat your children!), but here are a few choice quotes I enjoyed.

A note on fads and how we interpret who follows them:

- (455) **Ronuin rísna si sanëmai, “kwiënul nós” ppi korá míto.**  
 aristocrat snake ACC eat.COND.CVB.PFV “sense due.to” QUOT people say.PFV  
*If an aristocrat eats a snake, people say, “it’s due to his wisdom.”*
- (456) **Unnámin kor túkëmai, “nuërsa nós” ppi.**  
 poor person do.so.COND.CVB.PFV “hunger due.to” QUOT  
*If a poor person does, “it’s due to his hunger” (they say).*

Sometimes difficult:

- (457) **Ton në vatës uttimët, suríli hómë.**  
 2SG TOP enemy die.CVB.PFV enjoy.IMP PROH  
*Don’t take joy in your enemy’s death.*
- (458) **Tau ël vë nirélës mëlat no re.**  
 soon 3SG ATTR neighbor become.INFO be.PFV PTCL  
*Soon you’ll be their neighbor.*

**D.3. Lord Smoke and the City Lord.** The first Smoke story was written for an earlier language, Kahtsaai, but the character interests me enough that he got moved over to Kíлта. He is something of a trickster figure.

I’ve added some style notes after some sections to explain a bit more how Kíлта narratives are arranged.

- (459) **Tepë Tolla në Mikur vë Sán si erniëntët, vima si memúlo.**  
 Tepë Tolla në Mik-ur vë Sán si er-niënt-ët, vima si me-múl-o  
 Tepë lord TOP stone-PL ATTR river ACC TRANS-leave-PFV.CVB, town ACC CIS-reach-PFV  
*Lord Smoke left Stone River and came to a city.*

Note the use of the associated motion prefixes to locate the narrative center, the city.

- (460) **Múlët, talár aimánár, vima vë tolla si ëchúko.**  
 múl-ët, tal-ár aimán-ár, vima vë tolla si ëchúk-o  
 arrive-PFV.CVB walk-IPFV.CVB go.among-IPFV.CVB, city ATTR lord ACC encounter.PFV  
*Having arrived, while walking through (the city), he encountered the city lord.*

The verb from the previous sentence, **múlo**, is here repeated without the associated motion prefix in the perfective converb form as a linking mechanism.

- (461) **Tepë Tolla në “Tolla ë, suríli” ppi mítët, sellamo.**  
 Tepë lord TOP “lord VOC enjoy.IMP” QUOT say.PFV.CVB greet.PFV  
*Lord smoke said, “hello, Lord,” and welcomed him.*

In Kíлта **sellamo** *welcome* includes all the initial talking, physical gestures, etc., of greeting someone.

In huchë “mui” ppi míto. “Íkëla në nihwa mai kol si salko më vukai!” ppi míto.

Tepë Tolla në tërë mai talma li rinëstët, olur si linkië achëlët, rinúm si mítësto.

“Hári, hári! Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi mítirë. Vima vë tolluicha në lauvin no më hír, luë Tolla tui vëchirë. Chilui mëlët, kama si relëstár, erniënto.

Tepë Tolla në asitta kwan rinúm si mítirë. “Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi. Tolluicha në ímisár ainin sikwa nen vëchár, lán kë míto më.

Tolla në nácha ittán rinúm si mítirë. “Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi.

Tuchin tun mai, rinúm si mítár vëcho.

In tuchin tun mai, “Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi

In tuchin tun mai, rinúm si mítár, cheva uttimo rui!

In tuchin tun mai, cheva uttimomën, rinúm si mítirë. “Íkëla në kol si salko me!” ppi.

Tolluicha ainin sikwa nen ittán vëchët, Tolla vë cheva vinchësto.

“Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi.

Tërta mámin chasët, hauta li otësto.

“Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi.

Ívin annas vomakár tunákëstirë, vima si chëchóto. In sikúr, in lauchímësá, in líkkisá si vinchëlo.

“Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi.

Tolla në sása vinchët, istët, kóllur okevët om mai otët, om nen ertëtilësto.

Annas në in simanur in korá si ammanár, ëlli íkëla erniëntësto. Lauchímësá hui vinchëkë, lapui niënto. Ámim chimo më.

“Íkëla në kol si salko më!” ppi.

Vima në lapin vëcho.

## E. Conversation

**E.1. Greetings and Introductions.** Kíлта phrases for greeting and leave taking don't mention the time of day. **Suríli** is does duty for “good morning, good evening, hello,” etc.

<b>Suríli.</b>	<i>Good morning, evening, etc.; hello.</i>
<b>Áhë.</b>	<i>Hello (reply to suríli)</i>
<b>Áhë, ton së.</b>	<i>Hello, and greetings to you.</i>

The standard answer to **suríli** is just **áhë** yes or, more informally, **á yeah**. Also, **áhë, surílo** is possible. So, greetings in Kíлта aren't symmetrical.

<b>Vurui úko?</b>	<i>How are things?</i>
<b>Mítui.</b>	<i>Good.</i>
<b>Lëllë.</b>	<i>Ok. So-so.</i>
<b>Mítui më. Chëtui. Hitui.</b>	<i>Not good. Badly. Horribly.</i>

**Hitin** literally means *ugly*, but it the normal expression for personally experienced “very bad,” such as **ha në hitin chéro** *I feel terrible*.

<b>Ro ámim.</b>	<i>(See you) later.</i>
<b>(Ro) ámim rum.</b>	<i>Yes, (see you) later.</i>

The answer to **ro ánim** is asymmetrical, with the second person most likely to use the optative **rum**.

<b>Ton nē niva vura no?</b>	<i>What is your name?</i>
<b>(Niva) Orse no.</b>	<i>It's Orsé.</i>
<b>Vurun memúlo?</b>	<i>When did you arrive?</i>
<b>Úri so.</b>	<i>Just now.</i>
<b>(Ton nē) vukotu naramur si tícho?</b>	<i>How old are you?</i>
<b>Loskól-nuēlu naramur si tícho.</b>	<i>I'm 49 years old.</i>
<b>(Ton nē) méléla vurēl vëcho?</b>	<i>Where do your parents live?</i>
<b>Marison vima nen vëcho.</b>	<i>They live in Madison.</i>

Note that often city names overtly include the word **vima** city after them.

**E.2. Weather.** Sentences about the weather often have **lína** *sky, weather* as a topic. When **lína** is omitted, any noun weather phenomenon will generally not be a topic. Weather verbs often have associated motion prefixes (§9.9) to locate where the weather is happening. Local weather will often have **me(ch)**-prefixed, though that can be dropped once a discussion about the weather has been established.

<b>Lína nē nama asikirë.</b>	<i>The sun is shining.</i>
<b>(Lína nē) aronëtin no.</b>	<i>It's cloudy.</i>
<b>(Lína nē) aronëtin chasirë.</b>	<i>It's getting cloudy.</i>
<b>Mëtaula menahirë.</b>	<i>A storm's approaching.</i>
<b>Mëtaula si chaso.</b>	<i>It stormed.</i>
<b>Ilivësto. Ilivirë.</b>	<i>It started to rain. It's raining.</i>
<b>Hwako.</b>	<i>It hailed.</i>
<b>Uhíto.</b>	<i>It snowed.</i>

Phenomena in the sky **tunáko** *hang* there.

<b>Lína nē ár tunáko.</b>	<i>It's foggy.</i>
<b>Rëtu aronur metunáko.</b>	<i>There are many clouds.</i>

Kíлта's vocabulary for temperature is a mix of things. For the adjectives, **no** means *is* and **chaso** means *gets*, though Kíлта is somewhat more likely to use **chaso** where English prefers *is*.

<b>(Lína nē) síro.</b>	<i>It's warm.</i>
<b>Mahin no.</b>	<i>It's hot.</i>
<b>(Luikë) nánin chaso.</b>	<i>It got (very) hot and humid.</i>
<b>Ketálnin chaso.</b>	<i>It's cool (after a period of heat).</i>
<b>Óhin chasirë.</b>	<i>It's getting cool, cold.</i>

Note that there are not separate words for *cool* and *cold*, **nánin** means *hot and humid*, and that **ketálnin** is only used to refer to a cooler weather after a period of uncomfortable heat. There are entirely separate temperature words for food and drink (§B.6).

<b>Lína nē (tál) vurui úko?</b>	<i>How's the weather (there)?</i>
<b>Lorátin no.</b>	<i>It's nice.</i>
<b>Lorátin úko.</b>	<i>It's nice (suggests long running niceness).</i>
<b>Ívin rintuka si chaso.</b>	<i>There was a terrible blizzard.</i>

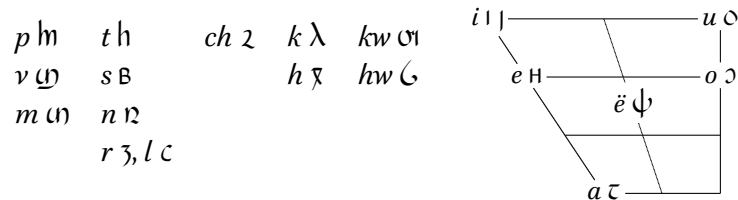
**E.3. Conversational Help.** Grammar note: a purposive converb by itself can be used for polite requests. But the phrases below can all be expressed either that way or with an imperative with *re*.

<b>Chaihëtiu.</b>	<i>Please wait/pause.</i>
<b>Ta li illëtiu</b>	<i>Please repeat that.</i>
<b>Vura si úri míto?</b>	<i>What did you just say?</i>
<b>Muchui míti re.</b>	<i>Speak slowly.</i>
<b>“Cat” ppi vurui míto?</b>	<i>How does one say “cat?”</i>
<b>“Mauta” ppi.</b>	<i>“Mauta.”</i>
<b>Vurui? Cholekko më.</b>	<i>What? I didn’t catch that.</i>

### F. Mastis

**Mastis** is the name of Kíлта’s “native” writing system. It is not expected that many people will use it, but I’ve spent so much time tweaking the kerning that it makes sense to at least share a little about it.

This script started out as a hack of the Voynich script then modified heavily with various other notions. It has existed far longer than Kíлта, and with larger phonologies it displays various problems. With Kíлта’s small phoneme inventory I’ve managed to get some that is at least not *completely* embarrassing.



The long version of *i* is used when it is the final element of a diphthong, *ai* or *ui*, so *mai* is 071) not 071.

Long vowels are written with a horizontal line over the letter, *ē* *h̄* *ī* *ō* *ō̄*. The name of the language is *līch̄τ*. In handwritten *mastis* this line may look more like a hump (open on the bottom).

Doubled consonants are written with a small circle over them, unless there is an ascender which would crowd things, in which case it goes below: *ḥ* *ḥ* *ḷ* *ḷ* *ḅ* *ḅ* *ḥ* *ḥ*.

There are two ligatures for grammatical markers. The topic marker *në* is ψ and the attributive particle *vë* is ʃ (which in handwriting looks more like a “y” turned slightly clockwise).

Finally, there is a symbol used at the beginning of major sections of text. In Kíлта’s development this simply separated diary entries by day, but it can be used to mark of any major section. By convention I use a different ink color for it, but that’s not required. The symbol is ||ḅ|| and harks back to a different language using a different version of the writing system.

The number system is... base four... mostly, even though the Kíлта number system itself is not.

1 ˘	6 ✱
2 ˘	7 ✱
3 ˘	8 =
4 ˘	9 ✱
5 ˘	10 (

In writing the tens unit is always written, so 15 is 𐌶𐌵 not just 𐌵. This system has been used mostly for dates, so it does not currently go beyond 99.

Kíлта's native punctuation is simpler than English. A single high point is used as both a comma and a period: 𐌱𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌴𐌿𐌱. Converbs with heavy clauses are likely to be marked off with this point. A more significant break is two horizontal points, 𐌰𐌴𐌿𐌰

Here is The Oak and Reed story again, this time in **mastis**.

**Këkketë rin in tuirachún nútokolsa li chanítirë.**

**Ívu ahëkará ermúlëstët,**

**tuirachún ahëkará tin ochukár,**

**emmot li vonin chaso.**

**Luë rin në ahëkará mai tíchët om mai oto.**

𐌱𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌸𐌰 𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰

𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰

𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰

𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰

𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰 𐌲𐌴𐌿𐌸𐌰